HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE

JOURNAL
OF A
VOYAGE
FROM
LONDON
TO
Savannah in GEORGIA.

In three PARTS.

PART I. From *London* to *Gibraltar*.
PART II. From *Gibraltar* to *Savannah*.
PART III. From *Savannah* to *London*.

By GEORGE WHITEFIELD, *A. B.*
of *Pembroke-College, Oxford.*

With a short PREFACE.

The FIFTH EDITION.

Printed in the Year MDCCXXXIX.

THE

PREFACE.

THOUGH the Journals already publiſh'd, were printed without my Knowledge, yet as GOD has been pleaſed to let me ſee, by Letters ſent to me, that he has greatly bleſſed them, I now, upon the Importunity of my Friends, conſent to the publiſhing a Continuation of them, that thoſe pious Perſons, who have interceded in my Behalf, may ſee what GOD, in Anſwer to their Prayers, has done for my Soul.

I am ſenſible that this, as well as every Thing elſe of ſuch a Nature,

ture, muſt neceſſarily meet with great Contempt from natural Men, who are Strangers to the Influences of the HOLY GHOST *upon the Heart. But what have I to do with them? If any of GOD's Children receive the leaſt Conſolation from my Experiences,* Let almoſt formal Chriſtians be offended, and the Scoffers of theſe laſt Days mock on.---I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Mr. *WHITEFIELD's*

JOURNAL.

PART I.

From *London* to *Gibraltar*.

My dear Friends,

ACcording to your Requeſt, I have herewith ſent you an Account of what GOD has done for my Soul ſince I left *England*.—The ſole Motive (if my Heart doth not deceive me) which induced me to leave my native Country, was a full Conviction that it was the Divine Will I ſhould. What Reaſons I can urge for this Perſuaſion, is needleſs to mention, becauſe few in this Caſe would judge impartially; and what ſeems a Reaſon to me, may not be deemed ſo by another. Let it ſuffice to inform you, that after earneſt Prayer for a Year and a half, that if the Deſign was not of GOD, it might come to nought, tho' ſtrongly ſollicited to act in a contrary Manner, I found myſelf as eagerly bent on going abroad as ever.

Accordingly, *Wedneſday December* 28. 1737. after having continued inſtant in Prayer with my Friends at Mr. *J. H*'s, and afterwards receiving the Holy Sacrament at St. *Dunſtan*'s; being recommended to the Grace of GOD by a great Number of weeping Chriſtian Brethren at the Rev. Mr. *H*'s, I ſet out at Night for *Deptford* in a Coach, accompanied by four Friends, and got there at Ten. Here a Widow Woman gladly received us in her Houſe; and many of my Friends gave me the meeting, who came on Foot from *London*, with Intent to accompany me to the Ship; and with them I took a little bodily Refreſhment; ſpent two or three Hours in particular Interceſſion for our Friends and Enemies, and all Mankind; ſung Pſalms and Hymns and ſpiritual Songs, and then betook ourſelves to Reſt, and *the LORD made us to dwell in Safety*. [*Oh who can expreſs the unſpeakable Joy of religious Friends?*

Thurſday, Dec. 29. Roſe early in the Morning, and continued inſtant in Interceſſion, chanting and ſinging of Pſalms with my

Friends 'till Nine, at which our Hearts were much rejoiced. After this we went in queſt of our Ship, but finding ſhe was fallen down to *Purfleet*, and was not to remove to *Graveſend* for ſome Time, we returned to *Deptford* praiſing GOD, and praying for a Bleſſing on our intended Voyage. *The LORD perform all our Petitions!*

Being returned to *Deptford* with my Friends, we dined comfortably together, joined in a Pſalm, read the Leſſons for the Day, and concluded with Prayer. Some were then obliged to depart for *London*. After they were gone, I continued with the reſt in particular Interceſſion for near two Hours, and then GOD was pleaſed to comfort my Heart. *If parting from a few earthly Friends for a Seaſon, be ſo grievous, How will the Wicked bear to be parted from GOD and good Men for all Eternity?*

It happened providentially, that a Lecture was to be preached that Evening at *Deptford*, and ſeveral importuned me to preach it. At firſt I was fearful, (O me of little Faith) having no Notes: But afterwards (having got the Conſent of the Miniſter) I went up, depending on the Promiſe, *Lo I am with you always even unto the End of the World*; and was enabled to preach to a large Congregation without the leaſt Heſitation. *Did any one yet ever truſt in the LORD, and was forſaken?* What gave me great Comfort, and made me more thankful, was, that the Opportunity, I believe, was granted in Anſwer to Prayer.

Friday, Dec. 30. Went with our Baggage, and nine or ten Friends in a *Graveſend* Boat to *Purfleet*, where the *Whitaker* was fallen down. Spent the Time we were on the Water in ſinging Pſalms, and particular Interceſſion; and came on board about Ten in the Morning.

I ſpoke ſome few Things to my new Charge, ſpent the Remainder of the Day on Shore with my Friends, in ſinging Pſalms, Prayer, and exhorting one another to Love and good Works: Returned at Night to our Ship, and lay with my Friend *H.* upon the Ground in a Matraſs, in the great Cabin: And GOD was pleaſed to give me a Proof that he was with me in the Ship.

Saturday, Dec. 31. Began this Morning to have publick Prayers on open Deck, at which the Officer and Soldiers attended with Decency and Reverence. After Prayer I enlarged a little on theſe Words of St. *Paul, I am determined to know nothing among you, ſave JESUS CHRIST and him crucified*; told them how my future Conduct would be; made ſome Profeſſions of my hearty Love and ſincere Affection for their Souls; and then diſmiſſed them, I believe ſomewhat moved. *Oh, that I may have Grace to act ſuitably to this Profeſſion!*

To-

To-day also I began to visit the Sick, and took that Opportunity of discoursing on the Uncertainty of Life, and the Certainty of a future Judgment, to those around me; and GOD was pleased not to let my Words fall to the Ground.

About Twelve, I went and paid my Friends a Visit, who were on Shore, and spent two or three delightful Hours in praising and blessing GOD.

Soon came another Friend, with two honest Men, from *Gravesend*, desiring me, in the Name of the Minister, to come and preach to them the following LORD's Day: At first I was unwilling to leave my own Flock in the Ship, but my Friends Reasonings overbalanced mine, and I went on Board, read publick Prayers, visited the Sick, gave the Soldiers an Exhortation, (at which the Soldiers were surprisingly affected) and then took Boat with them for *Gravesend*. My Heart was much enlarged in Intercession. The Evening was exceeding calm, the Sky clear, and all Things conspired to praise that glorious and lofty One that inhabits Eternity, who *stretcheth forth the Heavens like a Curtain, and holdeth the Waters in the Hollow of his Hand.*

About Seven at Night, GOD brought us safe to *Gravesend*, where Mr. *H.* received both me and my Friends most courteously, and loaded us with many Benefits: *The good LORD have Mercy on him in that Day.*

We spent the Evening very agreeably in Prayer, and singing, and then betook ourselves to Sleep, having before exhorted one another to prepare our Spices and Ointments of Praise and Thanksgiving, and to rest on the approaching Sabbath according to the Commandment.

Sunday, January 1. Blessed be GOD for the happy Beginning of a New Year! for it has been a Day of fat Things: We rose in the Morning, and retired to an adjacent Hill with my Friends to Prayer; and afterwards were most agreeably surprised with the Coming of several more *London* Friends (whom I love as my own Soul) who came all Night on the Water to see me.

About Ten we went to Church, where I preached; and the Curate was so kind, at our Request, as to give us the Sacrament.

In the Afternoon I preached again to a more numerous Congregation than in the Morning: And being to stay there but one LORD's Day, I was pressed to preach and read Prayers a third Time, at Six in the Evening. It was a Thing I found entirely new; but, upon the Curate's readily complying to lend the Pulpit, and my Friends and the People's Importunity, I looked upon it as a Call of Providence, and accordingly read Prayers, and preached to a very thronged Auditory; and this I did without Notes, having

ving brought but two written Sermons with me. *Oh! who can express the loving Kindness of the LORD, or shew forth all his Praise?*

Monday, January 2. 1737-8. Sat up 'till Twelve at Night, to take Leave of some of my Friends, whose Business obliged them to be at *London* the next Morning; and then, after three or four Hours Rest, rose and walked to *Greenhith* with the Remainder of my Friends, intending to take a Boat there, and so return to my Charge at *Purfleet*. But just as we were entring the Boat, providentially came a Boy, telling us, the *Whitaker* was falling down to *Gravesend*, and ready to sail, if not actually under Sail; we immediately hasted back from whence we came, and went on our Way rejoicing.

About Eleven we reached *Gravesend*, and happily found the Ship was not to sail 'till the Morrow. This put Gladness into my Heart, as it gave me an Opportunity of settling some Affairs of Consequence, and conversing a little longer with my dear Friends.

About Twelve o' Clock I went on Board, leaving my Friends to dine on Shore: And as I went along, GOD was pleased to shew me he had given a Blessing to my Discourses; the People seemed greatly alarmed, and wished me heartily a good Voyage, and the very Sailors were surprisingly affectionate. *Blessed be GOD for setting his Seal to my unworthy Ministry!* Spent the Remainder of the Day in settling Things on Board, visiting the Sick, teaching the Children, and reading Prayers, and Preaching. *All Love, all Glory be to GOD through CHRIST!*

In the Evening I went on Shore again to my Friends, pray'd, sung Psalms, and expounded (I think) a Chapter out of the Holy Scriptures to them, and was not a little comforted. *Praise the LORD, O my Soul.*

Tuesday, Jan. 3. Went on Board, read Prayers and preached, visited the Sick, and then took a final Leave, as I thought, of my Friends. Spent the Afternoon in writing Letters, and putting Things in Order. And (what I esteemed a great Blessing) though I had been used to so large a Sphere of Action, yet my Change of Life gave me not the least Uneasiness, but my Heart was refreshed with Joy unspeakable, and full of Glory.

This Evening began to read Prayers between Decks, judging it would be too cold above.

At Night I went, according to Custom, on Shore to *Gravesend*, where I was agreeably surprised by seeing my Friends. I took leave of them in the Morning once more, the Weather preventing their going to *London*. Here also Mr. *C. W.* and Mr. *W. H.* gave me the Meeting, with whom we prayed, sung Psalms, commended one another to GOD, and parted the next Morning like Christian Brethren.

Wednesday,

Wedneſday, *Jan.* 4. Came on board at Ten in the Morning; but could not have publick Prayers, becauſe the Soldiers were engaged with their Officer: But I viſited the Sick, and perceived the Soldiers were attentive to hear me, when I applied my ſelf to thoſe around the ſick Perſons. I alſo diſtributed amongſt the Sick of my *London* Friends kind Preſents, to convince them I had a Love for, and to gain an Acceſs to their Souls. I viſited the Sick, read Prayers, and preached *extempore* (as I conſtantly do Morning and Evening) and went with Mr. *H.* in the Evening on Shore to *Graveſend*, where we interceded for Friends, expounded a Chapter, and went to Bed, with *that Peace of Mind which paſſeth all Underſtanding*. *Oh that the ſenſual, careleſs, half Chriſtian could but know the Comforts of Religion!*

Thurſday, *Jan.* 5. This Day GOD was with me of a Truth: I was refreſhed in Spirit, by hearing from ſome *London* Friends, and receiving ſome kind Preſents from Perſons I could never have thought of; was aſſiſted much in writing Letters; came on board, read Prayers, and preached; viſited the Sick, and had GOD with me all Day long: Begun to catechiſe ſix or ſeven of the young Soldiers on open Deck. I was ſurpriſed they would ſubmit to it; but GOD has the Hearts of all Men in his Hands.

Great Civility was ſhewn me on board by the Officers; and Captain *W.* ſent his Boat to fetch me to *Graveſend*, whither I went; having firſt viſited the Sick, read Prayers, and preached on Deck.

When on Shore, I wrote ſeveral Letters, expounded a Chapter to a Room full of People. Catechiſed the Children of the Houſe, and three of my own Compa nions, and then went to Bed, full of *Peace and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt*.

My Health of Body, I could perceive, increaſed, and my Soul was much refreſhed. I now began once more to feel the Comforts of a retired Life, and bleſſed GOD from my Heart, that he had called me whither I was going.

Friday, *January 6*. About Nine I came on board, read Prayers, and preached between Decks; and Mr. *H.* ſung a Pſalm, as he generally does. In the mean while, the Ship looſed from *Graveſend*, and ſailed by Twelve o' Clock to the *Nore*. We had a very brisk Gale of Wind.

GOD gave me great Comfort, and I went between Decks, and ſat down on the Ground, and read *Arndt*'s *True Chriſtianity*: And Part of the Time I ſtood upon Deck, and admired the Wonders of GOD in the Deep.

Three or four were added To-day to my Catechumens, ſome of whom I had great Hopes of. Read Prayers, preach-

ed

ed upon Deck near the Stern, (having no Place for Retirement;) talked to the Sailors on the Fore-Caſtle; wrote my *Journal*; and climb'd up into my Cabbin to Bed, where my Friend *H.* and I lay as comfortably as on a Bed of State.

Some of the Paſſengers, amongſt whom was Mr. *H.* began now to be ſick: But I felt very little of it; on the contrary, GOD enabled me to rejoice with exceeding great Joy; my Heart was warmed by talking to the Sailors, and I was ſo lifted even above myſelf, that I could have *watched unto Prayer* and Praiſe all Night.

I found that above an Hundred, excluſive of the Ship's Company, were on board: *GOD grant that not one of them may periſh through my Neglect!*

Saturday, January 7. Breakfaſted with ſome of the Gentlemen in the Great Cabbin, who were very civil, and let me put in a Word for GOD.

Read publick Prayers, and began to expound the *Lord's Prayer* to the Soldiers by Way of Sermon, and GOD enabled me to do it with Power. After that I inſtructed my Catechumens, who now amounted to twelve or thirteen. *GOD make them Soldiers of CHRIST as well as of the King.*

Had an Hour's Converſation with a Gentleman on board, on our Fall in *Adam*, and the Neceſſity of our New Birth in CHRIST JESUS, and hope it was not unpleaſant to him.

To-day obtained what I prayed for, *viz.* a Place to retire into; for Captain *W.* on my bare mentioning my Want of ſuch a Thing, offered me the free Uſe of his own Cabbin, a Place very commodious for that Purpoſe.

Catechiſed thoſe who went with me on open Deck, for Example to others, and found they improved. Captain *W.* the two Cadets and Serjeants ſat very ſerious and attentive. But when the Captain of the Soldiers came, my Heart ſunk a little (though without any Reaſon;) however I did not leave off. *O Corruption, thou art my Siſter!*

Read publick Prayers, and finiſhed my Expoſition of the *Lord's Prayer* to the Soldiers, at which they attended very orderly. At Night I and my five Companions went upon Deck, and interceded and ſung Pſalms, by which my Heart was much enlarged. The Weather was very cold, and the Wind magnified that GOD *at whoſe Word the ſtormy Wind ariſeth.*

Now I fulfilled my Promiſe to the LORD's People, and while the Winds and Storms were blowing over me, I made earneſt Supplication to GOD for them.

The Ship continued at the *Nore* all this Day; but I hope we made ſome Advances towards Eternity.

In the Evening the Wind blew very freſh indeed; and had

our

our Ship been in the *Downs*, we ſhould have been in great Danger. *How wiſely doth GOD provide for us!* Moſt People began now to be Sea-ſick, particularly *J. D.* one of my Companions was grievouſly afflicted.

Sunday, *Jan.* 8. My Friend *H.* and I have great Reaſon to be thankful to GOD; for we ſlept as well as we could deſire, though the Wind blew very hard, and the Sailors were very buſy in taking Care of the Ship, which by the Morning had dragged her Anchor two Miles.

Went early and viſited the Sea ſick Soldiers and their Families between Decks, gave them ſome Sage-Tea and Sugar, *&c.* and excited them all to Thankfulneſs and Repentance, out of Gratitude for their Preſervation from the laſt Night's Storm; and returned publick Thanks at Morning Prayers.

Thought much of my dear *London* Friends; though abſent in Body, was preſent in Spirit in ſacred Ordinances; and interceded for them and all Mankind moſt fervently. Read publick Prayers, and preached twice to the Soldiers, and read Prayers once in the great Cabbin to the Officers, at their Requeſt, which I liked very well: Catechiſed my own Companions, but had not Time to catechiſe the Soldiers, on account of attending the Sick.

To-day being the firſt LORD's Day I have ſpent this long Time in ſo private a Manner, I could not avoid reflecting on the following Lines:

I ſigh when e'er my muſing Thoughts
Thoſe happy Days preſent,
When I with Troops of pious Friends
Thy Temple did frequent;

When I advanced with Songs of Praiſe,
My ſolemn Vows to pay
And led the joyful ſacred Throng
That kept the Feſtal Day.

But I conſidered it was the Divine Will that placed me here, and therefore I rejoiced. *He is unworthy the Name of a Chriſtian, who is not as willing to hide himſelf when GOD commands, as to act in a publick Capacity.*

Began now to live a little by Rule, and to examine into the Interiors of thoſe that came with me, which I found a moſt uſeful Exerciſe both for them and me. Continued all this Day at the *Nore*, being quite becalmed; and at Night had a moſt comfortable Interceſſion for all Friends, *&c.*

Monday, *Jan.* 9. Mr. *H.* began to learn *Latin*. Had near twenty Catechumens with my own Companions, who I believe made ſome Advances.

Weighed

Weighed from the *Nore*, and ſailed before the Wind in Company with ſeveral others, which carried us on ſo briskly, that we anchor'd before *Margate* about One. Here I enjoyed a wiſhed for Opportunity of writing to ſome of my *London* Friends, and found my Heart greatly enlarged towards them.

After Dinner having ſome Neceſſaries to buy, Mr. *H.* and I went on Shore to *Margate*. The Wind blew very freſh, and *the Sea raged horribly, but He that dwelleth on High was mightier*, and kept us from the leaſt Fright, and filled me with great Joy, and brought us ſafe on Shore. We had the moſt abandoned Man with us I ever ſaw, who came out of an *Eaſt India* Ship: He had ſo much of the Devil in him, that the very Boat-Men, profane as they were, abhor'd him. From whence I infer, that was the Devil himſelf to appear as he is, the wickedeſt Sinners could not but dreſt him.

This Afternoon I began to feel the Power of Faith more than ever I did before, and to find that as the Day, ſo will our Strength be. When I went into the Boat the Sea run dangerouſly high; but I could boldly ſay:

GOD is our Refuge in Diſtreſs,
A preſent Help when Dangers preſs;
In Him undaunted we'll confide,
Tho' Earth were from her Center toſs'd.
And Mountains in the Ocean loſt,
Torn piecemeal by the roaring Tide.

About Five we got ſafe to *Margate*, where having received a little bodily Refreſhment, and recommended ourſelves to GOD in Prayer, we went about the Town to buy the Things we came for. The Generality of the People we met with were civilized and teachable.

After we had done our ſecular Buſineſs, we paid the Curate a Viſit, the Miniſter being at *Canterbury*; he received us moſt courteouſly: Our Converſation was ſuch as tended to the Uſe of Edifying; it ran chiefly upon the great Importance of the Miniſterial Function: the Neceſſity of preaching up the Doctrine of the *New Birth*; and the Neceſſity and Benefit of Viſiting from Houſe to Houſe.

About Ten we left him, greatly refreſhed in Spirit, and thankful to GOD for exciting Perſons every where to entertain us.

On the Morrow I ſent him Mr. *Law's ſerious Call* and *Chriſtian Perfection*, with ſome other Books; and alſo a few Catechiſms and Sermons to ſome other ſerious People, whom Providence put in our Way. Now *Thanks be to GOD*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *which always cauſeth us to triumph in CHRIST, and maketh manifeſt the Savour of his Knowledge to us in every Place!*

Tueſday,

Tuesday, Jan. 10. About Four this Morning, Mr. *H.* and I arose, intending to go on board immediately; but the Wind blew so very violent, that by the Advice of the Boat-men we deferred going on board 'till Day-light; and therefore after we had kneeled on the Shore, and prayed for ourselves and others, we went back to the Inn; and took that Opportunity of writing to a Friend or two.

About Seven we took Boat and praised and blessed GOD to see the Floods clap their Hands. About Eight we came on board, and found we had great Reason to be thankful that we were on Shore last Night: The Sailors told us that the Lightning shone on the Sea all Night; that the Storm was very great, and the Ship's Long-Boat was lost.

I read publick Prayers, returned publick Thanks for our Deliverance, and expounded by Way of Sermon the Second Article of the *Creed*, which I began Yesterday. Did the same after Evening Prayers. Spent the Remainder of the Day in writing Letters; and have not enjoy'd a more calm delightful Frame of Mind a long Time.

The Sick increased on my Hands, but were very thankful for furnishing them with Sage Tea, Sugar, Broth, *&c.* At the Sight of so many Objects of Pity, I was sensibly touched with a fellow feeling of their Miseries. I could not but transverse the *Prodigal*'s Complaint, *How many of my Father's Children are ready to perish with Hunger, whilst I have enough and to spare.*

Had a most comfortable Sense of the Divine Presence with me in many Particulars: And in the Evening, joined in Intercession with my other Companions on Deck, in Behalf of absent Friends and all Mankind.

Wednesday, Jan. 11. Weighed from *Margate* Road, and cast Anchor in the *Downs*, the Ship sailing most pleasantly before the Wind. Wrote several Letters whilst the Ship was under Sail. Had my Spirits mightily refreshed upon our Arrival in the *Downs*, by hearing from two or three Christian Brethren at *London*; and was desirous to bless GOD for a providential Opportunity that was offered of sending a whole Packet to them and some other Friends, to acquaint them how lovingly the LORD had dealt with me. *O that the Mercies bestowed on me, may, through the Thanksgiving of many, redound to the Glory of GOD!*

Had no publick Prayers this Morning, being much hurried in writing Letters to go by Post; and when I went to read, the Soldiers were engaged in their Military Affairs upon Deck, so that I did nothing but visit the Sick. I fear I did foolishly: *Father, forgive me for thy dear Son's Sake!*

Went on in explaining the Creed after Evening Prayers, and

was enabled to talk of the Crucifixion of our LORD: I believe it pricked them to the Heart. *O that I could hear them cry out, What shall we do to be saved?*

Had the Comfort to hear Good was done among the Soldiers; and the Captain was pleased to express his Approbation of my Conduct. *God grant I may with a single Eye seek to please the Captain of my Salvation!*

After Evening Prayers and visiting the Sick, went ashore with Mr. *H.* to *Deal*; and was so highly delighted with a Prospect of the *Downs*, that we expressed our Thankfulness in singing of Psalms all the Way. The Boat-Men, I believe, wondred at it at first; but they were not ashamed to *blaspheme*, and I thought had no Reason to be ashamed to *praise* GOD. I had the Satisfaction before we got to *Deal*, to hear one of them join seriously with us; and perceived a surprising Alteration in their Behaviour always after. *Blessed be GOD!*

About Five we got to *Deal*, and not knowing a single Person, went (as at *Margate*) to pay my Respects to the two Ministers of the Place: But finding neither of them at Home, spent the Remainder of the Evening with my Friend *H.* very comfortably in religious Talk, Family Prayer, interceding for absent Friends and all Mankind, and writing to Christian Brethren. And even here GOD did not leave my Ministry without a Witness; for he was pleased to impress something I said on a poor Woman's Heart, that providentially came in, and joined with us in Family Prayer; for which we endeavoured to thank him. *Behold how great a Fire this little Spark kindled before we left* Deal!

Thursday, Jan. 12. Spent most of the Morning in writing Letters: Went about Eleven on board, and was highly delighted with the Prospect on the *Downs*, which was exceeding calm; and a great many beautiful Ships which were riding here added to the Prospect. *O that Men who occupy their Business in the great Waters, would (since they cannot but see) admire GOD's Wonders in the Deep!*

Read Prayers, and went on explaining the *Creed* to the Soldiers; visited and prayed with the Sick; and began this Afternoon to explain the *Catechism* to the Women by themselves: I find they are in Number about sixteen; and blessed be GOD were much affected. *Prosper thou, O LORD, this Work of my Hands upon me!*

Had some religious Talk with the Surgeon of the Soldiers, who seems very well disposed. I seldom (if ever) see him idle, and find he has many good Qualities. *GOD grant Christianity may be grafted in him!*

After Evening Prayers and expounding the *Creed*, went again

to *Deal* with Mr. *H.* to buy ſome Neceſſaries for our Companions. Spent the Remainder of the Evening in writing Letters, and reading and praying with eight or nine poor People, who came, I ſuppoſe, at the Report of the other poor Woman to hear me.

Friday, Jan. 13. Remained all Day on Shore, the Weather being too rough to go on board: Was in Care about leaving my Flock ſo long, but hope this ſhort Abſence will make our Meeting more agreeable to-morrow. Had the Pleaſure of joining in publick Worſhip at *Deal*, in a pretty Chapel; which was more agreeable on account of our being confined for ſome Time within the narrow Limits of a Ship.

Set apart this Day as a Day of Humiliation, Abſtinence, and Interceſſion for Friends and all Mankind, and found my Heart greatly enlarged in that Divine Exerciſe. *Interceſſion is a glorious Means to ſweeten the Heart.*

Spent the Remainder of the Day, and ſat up till One in the Morning, in writing to Friends.

Had two or three added to my Company at Night, who ſeemed very attentive, and prayed for me moſt heartily. *The Poor receive the Goſpel.* I diſperſed ſome Books among them, as I ſaw proper: *I hope GOD will give them his Bleſſing.*

Expected Letters to-night from *London*, but was diſappointed: *GOD enable me in every Thing to give Thanks.*

Fancied myſelf all this Day in my little Cell at *Oxford:* For I have not ſpent ſo many Hours in ſweet Retirement ſince I left the Univerſity. The Pleaſure I felt was inexpreſſible.

Saturday, Jan. 14. Spent the Morning in writing Letters, and was much pleaſed with the pious Converſation of a poor Woman, who was one of my Auditors laſt Night, and who, I believe, has paſſed through the Pangs of the new Birth.

Haſted on board about Eleven, (the Wind promiſing fair) to take us out of the Channel, and was affectionately received by the People.

I was greatly delighted to ſee all the Ships ſail together from the *Downs*. Nature, indeed, would have been glad to have ſtaid till the Morrow, that I might have received Letters from my *London* Friends, but GOD, I conſidered, ordereth all Things for the Good of thoſe that love him, and therefore gave Thanks from my Heart. Examined into the State of my little Ones, (my Friend *H*'s Charge) and had Reaſon to hope well of them.

Was enlarged in preaching, after Prayers, to the Soldiers, and ſpent two moſt pleaſant Hours in reading GOD's holy Word. At Night, though it was piercingly cold, we continued inſtant in Interceſſion on Deck; and the Proſpect of a clear Sky, the Stars glittering, and the Moon ſhining bright, warmed my Heart

and made me *greatly rejoice in Spirit.* I now began to be more reconciled to a Ship Life; for GOD gave me Health of Body, and, without which all is nothing, Content of Mind. Had near an Hour's Converſation with one who, I hope, will become an altogether Chriſtian. *Oh that that bleſſed Time would come.*

Sunday, January 15. GOD gave me and Mr. *H.* ſweet Sleep. Had near two Hours Retirement in the Captain's round Houſe, and was much delighted with ſinging Pſalms on Deck with my Companions. Read publick Prayers in the Cabbin this Morning, and was much enlarged on preaching to the Soldiers on this Article, *I believe in the Holy Ghoſt:* In treating of which I took Occaſion to ſhew the Nature and Neceſſity of the New Birth; a Subject on which I delight to dwell.

Catechiſed the Soldiers, and, bleſſed be GOD, find ſome of them improved. Was enlarged again in my Evening Sermon to the Soldiers, and had Prayers a ſecond Time in the great Cabbin, which gave me no ſmall Satisfaction; the Officers, *&c.* willingly comply'd as ſoon as I propoſed it; *GOD be praiſed!*

Had great Delight in reading the Holy Scriptures, enjoyed an unſpeakable Peace of Mind, and was much comforted in interceding for Friends, *&c.* on Deck. The Weather was cold, and the Wind blew very hard; but when the Heart is full of GOD, outward Things affect it little. *Surely my Friends in* England *pray for me; methinks I feel they do.*

All the Day the Sea was entirely becalm'd; every Thing about us ſeemed huſh'd and quiet, as though it would re-mind us of that ſacred Reſt the Day was ſet apart to commemorate. In the Evening the Wind blew very freſh, but being full againſt us, we were obliged to ſail back to the *Downs*, (though we had got near fifty Miles) where we arrived about Twelve a-Clock.

Monday, January 16. After private Prayer, was moſt agreeably entertained with ſome Letters from my *London* Friends, which filled my Soul with unſpeakable Pleaſure, and cauſed me to ſhed Tears of Joy. *If the Correſpondence of good People is ſo tranſporting here, O! how unſpeakably raviſhing muſt the perſonal Communion of Saints be hereafter? Haſten, O LORD, that bleſſed Time, and let thy Kingdom come.*

Was a little affected by ſeeing a poor Soldier tied Neck and Heels, for ſeveral mutinous Words he had ſpoken. The Captain related the Caſe to me, and ſaid, If I could make him ſenſible of his Crime, I might beg him off. I endeavoured to do it, but alas, in vain; he continued obſtinate, and thereby hindred my Deſign taking Effect. After this, the Captain ordered him to be tied down between Decks; from whence I took Occaſion, in my Morning Sermon, to exhort

the Soldiers to obey them that *had the Rule over them*, and to avoid those Sins, that would provoke GOD to command them to be *tied Hand and Foot, and to be cast into utter Darkness, where would be weeping and gnashing of Teeth.*

About Twelve, a *Deal* Boat coming along Side, I was minded to go on Shore to answer my Letters. The Sea was very boisterous, but GOD brought us to Shore rejoicing. *O wherefore did I in the least fear? What am I, when left to myself!*

It being the 16th Day of the Month, Mr. *H.* and I joined in an Hour's Intercession and Abstinence, with all those that meet together to bewail their own and the Sins of the Nation. About Four, took some bodily Refreshments; and from thence till One in the Morning continued answering my Correspondents, having first spread their Letters before the LORD in Prayer, and begged that I might send them Answers of Peace.

Tuesday, January 17. Was awakened with an Alarm, that the Ship was ready to sail, but found it soon contradicted. Spent an Hour in particular Intercession, and the rest of the Morning in writing Letters, and teaching Mr. *H.* Latin. *Oh that I might be made an Instrument of breeding him up for GOD!*

Came on board about Two in the Afternoon, and found all Things quiet in the Ship, was most kindly received; and I observed the Women were very attentive, when I proceeded to explain the Catechism to them. *May GOD open their Hearts, as he did that of* Lydia, *that these may give diligent Heed to the Things that are spoken.*

Was much enlarged in my Evening Discourse, and hope the Word entred into their Hearts. Was kindly invited, by the Post-Master of *Deal*, to ly at his House. Gained an Opportunity, by walking at Night on Deck, after Intercession, to talk closely to the chief Mate, and one of the Serjeants of the Regiment, and hope my Words were not altogether spoken in vain. *O that all Men would come to the Knowledge of the Truth, and be saved!*

Wednesday, January 18. Spent all the Morning in Retirement, reading the Scriptures, publick Prayer, and Preaching; the Weather being extremely pleasant.

Began to live by Rule more than ever; for nothing I find is to be done without it. All that had been sick, being recovered, came to Prayers, for whom I gave Thanks; particularly to them: At the End of my Sermon, exhorting them with the utmost Earnestness, to *sin no more, lest a worse Evil should befal them*, and to shew forth their Thankfulness, not only with their Lips, but in their Lives. *O that there may be always in them such a Mind!*

Finished my Exposition on the *Creed*. Read publick Prayers, and

and preached as usual in the Afternoon. Catechised both my own Companions and the Soldiers; and was pleased to see many others very attentive to hear.

Had great Comfort in reading the Scriptures. Was afterwards a little inclined to Heaviness, but drove it off by a long Intercession. *Prayer is an Antidote against every Evil.*

Upon Examination, had Reason to hope my Companions grew in Grace; *blessed be GOD for it*!

About Eleven at Night went and sat down among the Sailors in the Steerage, and reasoned with them *about Righteousness, Temperance, and a Judgment to come*; at which some of them almost *trembled.*

Thursday, Jan. 19. Was much comforted by hearing from my Friends. Began, after Prayers this Morning, to explain the Catechism to the Soldiers, and draw proper Inferences by Way of Sermon: I find it is much approved of, and, for them, by far the fittest Way of Instruction.

Spent the Afternoon in answering Correspondents; was much assisted in my Evening Exposition on the Catechism; and had great Hopes of two Soldiers becoming Christians indeed. *Would to GOD all the King's Soldiers were such*!

Was enabled to compose a great Part of a new Sermon this Evening. Enlarged in Intercession, and afterwards much rejoiced by three more Letters, and sat up till One in the Morning to answer them. *Whatsoever thou findest in thy Hand to do*, saith the wise Man, *do it with all thy Might.*

We had now such a calm and smooth Sea, that all the People every where expressed their Admiration of it. *GOD grant, that we may in a Calm provide for a Storm, and, like the primitive Christians, when the Churches had Rest, walk in the Comforts of the Holy Ghost, and be edified*!

Friday, Jan. 20. Rose with great Peace of Mind, spent all the Morning in composing a Sermon.

Happily composed a Difference between a Soldier and his Wife, who were one of the four Couple I married, when first I came on board: The Man had resolved to leave her, but upon my re-minding him of his Marriage-Vow, and entreating him with Love, he immediately took to her again. *What may not a Minister do through Christ, when his Flock love him?* Almost finished the Sermon I began Yesterday; *blessed be GOD*!

Went on in expounding the *Catechism* after Evening Prayer; and now began to read the first Lesson, which I purposely omitted before, not knowing they would bear it, and willing to imitate *Jacob, who was careful of his little Ones not to over-drive them.*

Proposed to the Captain to read a few Prayers in the Great Cabbin every Night, which he readily consented to, and withal

said,

ſaid, he ſhould be glad to hear me preach, whenever I ſhould think proper.

Was ſurpriſed in the midſt of my Evening's Diſcourſe by the chief Mate, who came and told me; that the Miniſter of *Upper Deal* had ſent a Boat for me, deſiring me immediately to come on Shore. Accordingly, after I had concluded, Mr. *H.* and I went and found the Miniſter, which was left to officiate, who deſired me, at the Requeſt of the Inhabitants, to preach the *Sunday* following. After this, we retired to our Lodging in *Deal*; and after a Sermon and long Interceſſion, was unſpeakably comforted by the Reception of ſeveral Letters from Perſons, who, I believe, ſincerely fear GOD. At which my Heart was ſo full, that I could not but kneel down, pray, and return Thanks to GOD for them.

Found the Number of my Hearers greatly increaſed to-night, and very joyful to ſee me once more on Shore. I ſate up till one in the Morning, anſwering my Correſpondents, and then laid down, filled with ſuch *Joy as no Man could take from me, nor a Stranger intermeddle with. Oh that all Men knew the Comforts of Religion.*

Saturday, Jan. 21. Spent all the Day in writing Letters, and delightful Converſation with Mr. *H.*

At Night, the Number of my Hearers was ſo increaſed, that the Stairs were full, as well as my Room. I expounded to them the 25th of St. *Matthew*, at which they were much affected, and ſeemed to love and pray for me moſt earneſtly: *And I deſire to have no greater Portion than the Prayers of the Poor.*

Sat up till One, writing Letters; gave Thanks for the Bleſſing of the Week, and then lay down in Peace, hoping to riſe early the next Morning, more fit for my Maſter's Service.

Sunday, January 22. About Nine went on board with Captain *W.* who is always extremely civil. Viſited the Sick, and read Prayers in the great Cabin. Read Prayers, and preached my Sermon on *Early Piety*, on open Deck, to the Soldiers; the Officers, and other Gentlemen, attending very ſeriouſly. The Weather was very cold, *but Preaching warmed my Heart.*

About Noon went on Shore with Captain *W.* and Mr. *H.* Dined at the Poſt-Maſter's, who received us hoſpitably. Afternoon, preached at *Upper Deal*, on *Acts* xxviii. 26. Many ſeemed pricked to the Heart, and ſome ſo quickened, that they expreſſed a Deſire to follow me wherever I ſhould go. *O free Grace in JESUS CHRIST!* I have ſcarce known a Time I have preached any where, but I have ſeen ſome Effect of my Doctrine. *From the Hearts of the Mighty the Word of the LORD hath not turned back, the Sword of the Spirit*

returned

returned not empty. A Proof this, I hope, that the Words are not my own, and that GOD is with me of a Truth: *May I never, by Pride and vain Glory, provoke him to depart from me!*

Stayed all Night on Shore, to expound the *Lord's Prayer*, and had a large Company to hear me, and ſhould have had ſeven hundred, as my Hoſteſs told me, would the Houſe have held them: *So ſwiftly ran the Word of GOD and prevailed.*

Was again refreſhed by receiving five Letters: Sat up till paſt Ten, to anſwer ſome of them; and then went to Reſt, with comfortable Reflections of GOD's unmerited Loving Kindneſs to me.

Ten thouſand thouſand precious Gifts
My pious Thanks employ:
Nor is the leaſt a thankful Heart
That taſtes thoſe Gifts with Joy:

Through all Eternity, to GOD
My grateful Song I'll raiſe:
But, oh! Eternity's too ſhort
To ſet forth all his Praiſe!

Monday, January 23. Was much comforted by receiving five more Letters; anſwered ſome of them; and about Eleven in the Morning went on board the *Amy*, to pay my Reſpects to Colonel *C.* and to viſit the Soldiers, whom I looked upon as Part of my Charge. I was received very civilly by the Officers; went among the Soldiers, enquired into the State of their Souls, gave them a Word or two of Exhortation; promiſed to bring them ſome Books [I ſaw their Wants,] and (at the Officer's Requeſt) to come and preach to them, if Opportunity ſhould offer, before we left the *Downs.*

After this, I viſited the *Lightfoot*, our other Tranſport Ship, in which were about twelve Soldiers and a Serjeant: they received me kindly. I ſat down and converſed with them; promiſed to ſend them ſome Books, and to come and preach to them alſo, if Providence ſhould permit. The *Downs* being exceeding calm, and the Weather clear, going from Ship to Ship was very pleaſant. *Mine are but little Flocks, O that it may be my heavenly Father's good Pleaſure to give them the Kingdom.*

About Two went again on board the *Amy*, to dine with the Officers, being kindly invited by them when I was before on board: They all treated me with great Kindneſs, and in the midſt of our Meal was moſt agreeably ſurpriſed by the coming of two *London* Friends, who made a Journey from thence *(O unmerited Love)* on purpoſe to ſee me.

Dinner

Dinner being ended, I went and diſperſed ſome Books among the Soldiers; took my Leave and haſtened on board my own Ship; read Prayers and preached, and then went on Shore with my Friends, not being a little rejoiced to ſee them.

January 23. This Night GOD let me ſee greater Things than before; for ſo many came to hear me, that the poor Landlady, that owned the Houſe where I lodged, ſent to her Tenants, beſeeching them to let no more come in, for Fear the Floor ſhould break under them; and indeed there were ſuch Numbers, that I firſt expounded the Creed to about eighty, and then the ſecond Leſſon to as many more; among whom I obſerved there were many of the chief Inhabitants.

About Eleven they went, and I then rejoiced with my Friends for *what GOD had done for my Soul*, eat a little Food, interceded for abſent Friends, and all Mankind, and went to Bed about Two in the Morning. *O! what ſhall I render unto the LORD for all the Mercies he pours down upon me?*

Tueſday, Jan. 24. Spent all the Morning in writing Letters, walking, ſinging of Pſalms, and Interceſſion all along the Sea Shore, from whence we had a moſt delightful Proſpect of the *Downs*, which afforded me and my Friends moſt noble Matter for Praiſe and Thankſgiving. Met with a little Oppoſition To-Day; but I ſhould have wondered indeed, if ſuch an effectual Door had been opened for *preaching Chriſt*, and there had been no Adverſaries. Nothing has done more Harm to the Chriſtian Church, than thinking the Examples recorded in the Holy Scriptures, were written only to be read, and not imitated by us.

More People came to hear me To-Night than ever, ſo that I divided them into two Companies again, and providentially, from the ſecond Leſſon for the Morning, had a glorious Opportunity for ſhewing the abſolute Unlawfulneſs of running or buying run Goods, a Sin that doth *moſt eaſily beſet* the *Deal* People.

After Expoſition paid Mr. *E.* a Viſit, who moſt kindly entertained us, and offered me his Boat, to go or come on Shore when I pleaſed, which would ſave me much Expence. After we returned from his Houſe, we kneeled down on the Sea Shore, and prayed for them that oppoſed themſelves; and then went to Bed, bleſſing and praiſing GOD.

Wedneſday, Jan. 25. Went on board in the Morning with my Friends, intending to read Prayers, and preach to the Soldiers, but they were engaged about their own Affairs, and I could not ſtay long.——Had great Civilities ſhewed us by the Officers, *&c.* who treated my Friends reſpectfully, and the Captain, upon my Requeſt, pardoned a Woman, who otherwiſe was to have been ſent on Shore.

After Breakfaſt, return'd on Shore with my Friends, and read Prayers, and preached at *Upper-Deal* to a large Congregation; I was ſurpriſed to ſee ſuch a Number of People, but all *Deal* ſeems to be in a holy Flame, and, was I prepared for it, I ſhould ſee ſtill greater Things than theſe.

Dined at Mr. *R*'s, a Grocer in *Deal*, with my Friends; we were moſt hoſpitably entertained, and what was far better, had an excellent Opportunity given me of diſcourſing for a conſiderable Time on our Fall in *Adam*, and the Neceſſity of our New Birth in JESUS CHRIST.

Expounded to two Companies again at Night the Epiſtle for the Morning, and the two Leſſons for the Evening, as moſt ſuitable for the Day, and was enabled to do it with Power: More People came to Night than before, ſo that they now did actually put a Prop under the Floor of the Room. Was agreeably entertained with more Letters; and tho' the Duty of the Day had a little fatigued me, yet GOD ſtrengthned me to ſit up 'till Three in the Morning, anſwering my Chriſtian Correſpondents. *They that wait upon the LORD ſhall renew their Strength.*

Thurſday, Jan. 26. I had a Viſit paid me by an Anabaptiſt Teacher, who came to diſcourſe with me about the Things that belonged to the Kingdom of GOD. By what I could find he was a ſpiritual Man. I asked him ſeveral Queſtions about taking the miniſterial Function, without being called as was *Aaron*; but he did not anſwer me to my Satisfaction: However, we both agreed in this, that *unleſs a Man be born again, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of GOD.*

I was much comforted by the coming of two more Friends from *London*, with whom I took ſweet Comfort, and could but fancy myſelf once more at *London*, being ſurrounded with religious Intimates.

How ſweet muſt their Advantage be,
How great their Pleaſure prove,
Who live like Brethren, and conſent
In Offices of Love!

'Tis like refreſhing Dew, which does
On Hermon's *Top diſtill;*
Or like the early Drops that fall
On Zion's *fruitful Hill.*

In the Afternoon I took my Friends on board, read Prayers and preached to the Soldiers; after this went on Shore, ſung Pſalms with my Friends, and then expounded to the People,

who

People, who now increaſed ſo much, that I was obliged to divide them into three Companies, and GOD enabled me to continue expounding three Hours without any Intermiſſion, or the leaſt Wearineſs. *Thanks be to GOD for his ſtrengthning Grace! As our Day is, ſo ſhall our Strength be.*

Received three more Letters, and ſat up 'till One in the Morning to anſwer ſome ſent before, and then went to Bed rejoicing and bleſſing GOD for the great Things he had done for me. But withal deſirous to ſay with the Divine *Herbert*,

Leſs than the leaſt of GOD's Mercies *ſhall be my Motto ſtill.*

Friday, Jan. 27. Spent the Beginning of the Morning in writing Letters, then breakfaſted with all my Friends at one Mrs. *H*'s a Widow Gentlewoman, who kindly invited, and as kindly entertained us. *The LORD reward her a Thouſand-fold.*

About Twelve I came on board, being unwilling to be abſent from my proper Charge long together. I was received kindly, viſited the Sick, and catechiſed the Soldiers, ſome of whom anſwered moſt aptly, for which I diſtributed amongſt them all ſomething I knew would be agreeable. *Oh! that I may catch them by a holy Guile! but that Power belongeth only unto GOD.*

About Two came a Clergyman on board, from a neighbouring Village to pay me a Viſit, with whom I ſpent an Hour or two agreeably, had Prayers on open Deck, and inforced the Duty of keeping holy the *Sabbath-day*, which then came in Courſe to be explained, but was afraid to ſing a Pſalm, Mr. *H.* being at *Deal* with Friends. *Where was my Courage then? LORD what am I when left to myſelf?*

At Five returned aſhore with the Clergyman, to whom I promiſed ſome Books for his Pariſhioners. Expounded three Hours to three Companies, as before. Glad Tidings of great Joy ſent me by four or five Correſpondents, ſat up till One in the Morning anſwering them, and then went to Bed and had a feeling Poſſeſſion of my GOD. *And will GOD in very deed, dwell in this Heart of mine? O free Grace in CHRIST! Praiſe the LORD, O my Soul, and all that is within me praiſe his holy Name!*

Spent the Morning moſt agreeably in Converſation, Interceſſion for all Friends, and all Mankind, walking on the Sea-Shore.

Dined with Mrs. *St. L.* who hoſpitably entertained us. Went about Three in the Afternoon intending to go on board, but could not, which gave me a little Uneaſineſs, thinking it by no Means right to leave my Flock ſo long.

At Night I expounded to three Companies more numerous than before. Received Letters, and ſat up till One in the Morning anſwering

ſwering them, and went to ſleep, in order to fit myſelf for the Duties of the following *Sabbath*.

Sunday, Jan. 29. Went on board early in the Morning, read Prayers, and preached to the Soldiers, and viſited the Sick; then return'd on Shore, and, accompanied with a Troop of pious Friends, haſted to *Shroulden* Church, about a Mile and Half diſtant from *Deal*, where I preached to a weeping thronged Congregation, at the Requeſt of the Miniſter, who, at my Requeſt, gave me and my Friends the bleſſed Sacrament. Others ſtaid alſo, to the Number of Sixteen: And (which I never obſerved before) the Clerk pronounced a loud *Amen* to every Perſon that received either Bread or Wine: An excellent Cuſtom, and worthy, in my Opinion, to be imitated in all Churches.

After this, I and my Friends went on our Way rejoicing, dined comfortably at Mr. *R*'s, and in the Afternoon preached at *Upper-Deal*. The Church was quite crowded, and many went away for Want of Room; ſome ſtood on the Leads of the Church on the outſide, and looked in at the Top Windows, and all ſeemed eager to hear the Word of GOD. I preached againſt Worldly-Mindedneſs, and had great Reaſon to think GOD gave it his Bleſſing.

The Weather was exceeding pleaſant, and ſeeing the People go in ſuch Flocks over the Fields, put me in Mind of our Bleſſed LORD's Words, when he ſaw the People coming in Companies from *Samaria*: *The Fields are white already to Harveſt.* I then prayed, that he would be pleaſed to enable me to *gather Wheat into his heavenly Garner.*

In the Evening, ſuch Numbers came to hear me, that I was obliged to divide them into four Companies; and GOD enabled me to expound to them from Six till Ten. Some would have perſuaded me to have diſmiſſed the laſt Company without Expounding, but I could not bear to let ſo many go empty away: And I find the more we do for GOD, the more we may. My Strength held out ſurpriſingly; I was but little, if at all, fatigued; or if I had, I ſhould have been ſufficiently recompenſed by ſome Letters, which I received from my dear Friends, which gave me unſpeakable Satisfaction: And after I had peruſed them, I took a little Refreſhment, rejoiced and gave Thanks with my Friends for the Bleſſings of the Day, and went to our reſpective Beds about Twelve at Night. *Oh! Who can expreſs the Loving-Kindneſs of the LORD, or ſhew forth all his Praiſe?*

Monday, Jan. 30. At the Requeſt of the Inhabitants, and the Leave of Mr. *R.* (who ſent from *Canterbury* a moſt obliging Meſſage,) I preached again at *Upper-Deal* to as crouded

and

and attentive Audience, as I had Yesterday; and afterwards I with Mr. *H.* waited upon the Rev. Mr. *W.* who read Prayers, and most courteously invited me to come and see him. Our Conversation run chiefly on the Expediency of Baptising Infants at *Church*. I continued with him about an Hour; and then at his Request visited a poor Woman of the Parish, who was grievously troubled in Mind: And GOD was pleased to bless my Ministry to her Comfort. *To him be all the Glory!*

So poor, so frail an Instrument,
If Thou, my GOD, vouchsafe to use,
'Tis Praise enough to be employ'd,
Reward enough if thou excuse.
If thou excuse, then work thy Will,
By so unfit an Instrument;
It will at once thy Goodness shew,
And prove thy Pow'r Omnipotent.

Soon after this we went to Mr. *R*'s, where our Friends expected us: But we had not been long there, before the Wind shifted about on a sudden, and a Cry came, *The Wind is fair, prepare yourselves for Sailing*. I received the News with an humble Joy. But Sorrow, I perceived, filled the Hearts of my dear Friends, who came from *London* to see me. We immediately retired, intending to intercede for all Mankind before we parted: But the People were in such a Hurry, for fear the Sea should grow too tempestuous to go off, that we were obliged to be very brief. Having therefore recommended ourselves to GOD, I took my Leave. But oh, what Affection did the *Deal* People express to my unworthy Person! for no sooner were they apprized of the Wind being fair, but they came running in Droves after me to the Sea Shore, wishing me good Luck in the Name of the LORD; and with Tears, and other Expressions of Kindness, praying for my Success and safe Return. I was confounded with a Sense of GOD's Mercies to me.

The Sea was very boisterous indeed, and the Waves rose Mountains high: But GOD was pleased to give Mr. *H.* and me an unusual Degree of Faith, and we went on singing Psalms and praising GOD, the Water dashing in our Faces all the Way. Doubtless we were in Jeopardy, *But wherefore should we fear, having so many on Shore praying for us?*

About Five we came on board, and were received with Joy: For the Ship was under Sail, and the People were afraid I should be left behind. As I was going into the great Cabbin, I fell down the Steerage Stairs; but received little or no Hurt. After we had sailed for a short Time, the Man of War not moving

moving, we caſt Anchor again. Mr. *H.* was ſo ſick by the Ship's Motion after we came on board, that he was obliged to go to Bed.

Tueſday, Jan. 31. Spent the Morning in writing Letters, viſiting the Sick, reading Prayers and preaching to the Soldiers.

About Twelve was pleaſantly ſurpriſed with another Sight of my *London* Friends, who ſtayed at *Deal* all Night, and finding the Ship did not ſail, came with ſome more *Deal* Friends to take me on Shore, that I might bid them once more farewel. I was a little unwilling at firſt, but by their Importunity and affectionate Intreaties they even compelled me. I accordingly went with them, ſinging Pſalms and praiſing GOD all the Way.

But I had ſcarce been on Shore an Hour before the Man of War gave a Signal for ſailing; and ſo we were obliged to haſten back on board. The People expreſſed much Joy at ſeeing me come to *Deal* again, and accompanied me to the Sea Shore, as before.

The Weather being fair, we went on board with Pleaſure: The Ship was under Sail, but we met with it, and were received affectionately. *I hope that theſe frequent and ſudden Removes will put me in mind that I have here no continuing City; and ſtir me up to live ſo holily, that was GOD at any Time to ſay, This Night ſhall thy Soul be required of thee; I might with Pleaſure ſay, Lo I come!*

Another Thing I could not but reflect on Yeſterday, when I ſaw *Deal* all in a Confuſion when the Wind ſhifted about ſo ſuddenly, ſome crying for one Thing, ſome another, but all anxious leſt their Ship ſhould ſail without them. *Alas! what Confuſion* (thought I) *will the Inhabitants of the World be in, when, in a Moment, in the Twinkling of an Eye, they ſhall hear the Voice of the Archangel and Trump of GOD, crying aloud, Ariſe, ye Dead, and come to Judgment!*

After I was on board, I preached, read Prayers to the Soldiers, viſited the Sick, wrote ſome Letters, and interceded for all Mankind on Deck; and retired to Bed about Twelve.

Our Ship ſailed briskly for a few Hours; but the Wind ſhifting again, was obliged to return back once more, and we caſt Anchor in the *Downs* about Nine at Night.

After this, I went chearfully about my Miniſterial Buſineſs, viſited the Sick, read Prayers and preached to the Soldiers, anſwered ſome Letters I had received in the Morning.

Sent ſome Books for the Soldiers on board the *Lightfoot*; and at Night went on Shore at *Deal* with Mr. *H.* where we were moſt kindly received and courteouſly entertain'd and lodged at Mr. *R*'s: *The LORD reward him a thouſand Fold!*

Did

Did nothing that Night, it being late, ſave that I viſited a ſick Perſon at her earneſt Deſire and the Miniſter's Conſent, and talked about half an Hour on the Benefit of Afflictions.

Anſwered two or three Letters I received after I came on Shore; prayed with ſome well-diſpoſed People that were at Mr. *R*---'s. and about Twelve went to Bed.

Thurſday, *Feb.* 2. Roſe early in the Morning, went on board in Mr. *E*'s Boat, intending to read Prayers, and preach to the Soldiers, and then return to *Upper-Deal* to preach there, being asked to do ſo by the Inhabitants and the Miniſter.

About Ten o' Clock there ſprung up a pleaſant fair Gale, which carried us from the *Downs* near forty Miles that Day; during which Time I read Prayers, preached to and catechiſed my Soldiers, wrote ſome Letters, and had an Opportunity of ſending them as we ſailed by *Dover*; for which I was deſirous to bleſs GOD.

Any one muſt needs think I ſhould have been glad to have heard from * Mr. *Weſley*, as he went by *Deal*; but I conſider'd GOD order'd all Things for the beſt; and therefore I now joyfully went, but not knowing whither I went, and doubted not but He that ſtrengthned *David* when he went out againſt *Goliath*, would alſo ſtrengthen me againſt all my ſpiritual Adverſaries, and ſend his HOLY GHOST to guide, aſſiſt, and comfort me in all Emergencies. *The Good LORD keep me always thus minded*!

Friday, *Feb.* 3. Let this Day be noted in my Book; for GOD wrought for us a wonderful Deliverance! About Seven in the Morning, the Men upon Deck not keeping a good Look-out, one of the *Eaſt-India* Ships, in ſhifting to the Wind, ran near us ſo very briskly, that had not Captain *W.* providentially been on Deck, and beſeeched them for GOD's Sake to tack about, both the Ships muſt inevitably have ſplit one againſt another. They were within four Yards of each other. The Captain ſaid he never was in ſo great Danger in his Life. GOD ſo ordered it, that Mr. *H.* and I knew nothing of it 'till it was over: But when I was appriſed of it, I endeavoured to excite all to Thankfulneſs, and returned publick Thanks at Prayers. Too many ſeemed to be unſenſible of the Mercy received. But,

Since GOD does thus his wond'rous Love
Thro' all our Lives extend,
Thoſe Lives to Him let us devote,
And in his Service ſpend.

Read publick Prayers and preached to the Soldiers as uſual; explained the *Catechiſm* to the Women, exhorted them particularly to be obedient to their own Husbands, which they had

* *He came from* Georgia *to* England *juſt as Mr.* Whitefield *left it.*

had lately been wanting in: And was pleaſed to hear the Captain, as I came on Deck, remind me of the Motion I made to him ſome Time ago, about having Prayers daily in the Great Cabbin; and withal deſired that from henceforward I would read Prayers Morning and Evening to them. This I moſt readily conſented to, it being what I had long deſired and prayed for, and what I was juſt then about to propoſe to him again. Accordingly I went immediately and acquainted the Lieutenant, *&c.* of the Captain's Deſire, and we began this Night to have full publick Prayers: And at the Requeſt of Captain *W.* I expounded the ſecond Leſſon; and a glorious Leſſon it was. *Bleſſed be GOD! for I hope that we ſhall now begin to live like Chriſtians, and call upon the Name of the LORD daily,* The very Thoughts of GOD's granting me this Petition, filled me with Joy.

Saturday, Feb. 4. Began to have Prayers in the great Cabbin in the Morning; read Prayers and preached twice to the Soldiers as uſual; and expounded the ſecond Leſſon in the Evening to the Gentlemen, after Prayers in the great Cabbin, which from henceforth I intended, GOD willing, to continue: Unſpeakable I find is and will be the Benefit of it; for it gives me an Opportunity of ſaying many ſalutary Truths, and affords us Matter for ſerious Table-talk afterwards.

Was much pleaſed to ſee our Ship ſail directly before the Wind; was enlarged in Interceſſion; furniſhed three Soldiers with Books, who began To-day to learn to read: *GOD enable them not only to read, but to do their Duty!*

Mr. *H*'s Scholars increaſe: *The LORD increaſe his Strength!*

Sunday, Feb. 5. Joined in Spirit with abſent Friends in holy Ordinances; ſpent ſome Time moſt delightfully in reading the Word of GOD; Read Prayers, and made ſome Obſervations on both the Leſſons in the great Cabbin; and then read Prayers, and expounded both the Leſſons to the Soldiers. *O that the LORD would open our Uuderſtandings! for they are but a dead Letter without the Illumination of his Holy Spirit!*

Read Prayers, and preached my Sermon on *Juſtification* in the Afternoon to the Officers, *&c.* in the great Cabbin.

Begun To-night to turn the Obſervations made on the Leſſons in the Morning into catechiſtical Queſtions, and was pleaſed to hear ſome of the Soldiers and my Companions make ſuch apt Anſwers. I find this an excellent Way of Inſtruction: It makes them bring their Bible, and give diligent Heed to the Things that are ſpoken: It teaches them the Scriptures practically, and conſequently will, by the Divine Bleſſing, make them wiſe unto Salvation. *Thanks be to GOD for putting this into my Heart! By His Aſſiſtance I intend to continue it.*

Monday,

Monday, Feb. 6. Had no Prayers in the Morning between Decks; but read Prayers in the Cabbin, likewise did the same in the Evening, and expounded the 6th Chapter of St. *Matthew* the second Lesson, which containing an Account of St. *John*'s reproving *Herod*, gave me an Opportunity of telling them, that great Men should not be angry if Ministers should reprove them out of Love; and they seemed to assent to it.

Read Prayers, and preached to the Soldiers as usual; interceded warmly for absent Friends and all Mankind; and went to Bed full of Peace and Joy. *Thanks be to GOD for his unspeakable Gift!*

Was pleased to see Mr. *H.* so active in teaching the Children. He has now many Scholars: *May GOD prosper the Works of his Hands upon him!*

Had such pleasant Sailing, that Captain *W.* said he never knew the like before. *What Reason have I to be thankful! O that my Friends would help me to give Thanks!*

Tuesday, February 7. Read Prayers, and expounded the Lessons as usual to the Soldiers, and in the great Cabbin; and after Dinner sung Psalms with Mr. *H.* and a Gentleman on board, on open Deck.

Being now in the Bay of *Biscay*, the Ship rocked very much, though there was a great Calm; *But if there's a fixed Principle of Grace, a firm Love of GOD, rooted in the Heart; what avails all outward Motions?*

Wednesday, Feb. 8. Had publick Worship, and expounded as usual to both my Congregations. Was pleased to hear a Gentleman discourse for some time of the utter Inability of any Thing to make us happy but GOD.

In the Afternoon I preached and read Prayers on open Deck, at the Captain's Desire, who ordered Chairs to be brought, and Boards put across them for the Soldiers to sit upon. My Subject was, *the Eternity of Hell Torments*; and I was earnest in delivering of it, being desirous that none of my dear Hearers should experience them. Praying and singing Psalms on open Deck enlarged my Heart.

Was enabled to make good Part of a Sermon this Evening, and lay down to sleep. *GOD grant I may die daily!*

Thursday, Feb. 9. Read Prayers, expounded and catechised as usual; had delightful Sailing, and great Joy in the Holy Ghost, and was very thankful that GOD called me abroad to see and admire his Wonders in the Deep. *O who can serve a better Master than JESUS CHRIST?*

Friday, Feb. 10. Read Prayers, and according to Custom went on in explaining the Catechism to the Women; and after Evening Prayer expounded the 49th Psalm instead of the Lesson. Had

ſtill greater Reaſon to bleſs GOD for bringing me to Sea. *O what ſhall I render unto the LORD?*

Saturday, Feb. 11. Catechiſed, viſited the Sick, expounded and read Prayers as uſual; and met with ſome Soldiers who could ſing by Note, with whom I propoſe to join in Divine Pſalmody every Day.

A Pſalm may win him who a Sermon flies,
And turn Delight into a Sacrifice.

In the Evening gave Thanks for the Bleſſings, and examined into the Actions of the paſt Week. *'Tis well I have a Saviour to ſatisfy for my Performances as well as my Perſon, for otherwiſe how ſhould I ſtand before thee, O holy LORD GOD? GOD be merciful to me a Sinner.*

Sunday, Feb. 12. Did as uſual, and preached my Sermon on Glorification to the Gentlemen in the great Cabbin. *Oh that GOD may make us Partakers of it!*

Honeſt *Joſeph* my Servant returned Thanks, after Morning Prayer, for his Recovery from a late ſevere Fit of Sickneſs. I hope, now CHRIST has touched him by the Right Hand of his healing Power, he will ariſe and miniſter unto him. He tells me he can ſay with *David, It is good for me that I have been afflicted. GOD be praiſed! for ſanctified Afflictions are Signs of ſpecial Love.*

Monday, Feb. 13. Did as uſual; only inſtead of the ſecond Leſſon, expounded the 22d Chapter of St. *Matthew*, at the Captain's Requeſt, who takes all Opportunities to expreſs his Kindneſs to me: *May the GOD whom I ſerve ſanctify and ſave him!*

Tueſday, Feb. 14. May I never forget this Day's Mercies ſince the LORD was pleaſed to deal ſo lovingly with me! About Twelve at Night a freſh Gale aroſe, which increaſed ſo very much by Four in the Morning, that the Waves raged horribly indeed, and broke in like a River on many of the poor Soldiers, who lay near the Main Hatch Way. Friend *H.* and I knew nothing of it, but perceived ourſelves reſtleſs, and could not ſleep at all; he complained of a grievous Head-ach. I aroſe and called upon GOD for myſelf and thoſe that ſailed with me, abſent Friends, and all Mankind. After this I went on Deck; but ſurely a more noble awful Sight my Eyes never yet beheld! for the Waves roſe more than Mountain high, and ſometimes came on the Quarter-Deck. I endeavoured all the While to magnify GOD, for thus making his Power to be known: And then creeping on my Knees (for I knew not how to go otherwiſe) I followed my Friend *H.* between Decks, and ſung Pſalms and comforted the poor wet People. After this, I read Prayers in the great Cabbin; but we were obliged

to

to sit all the while. Then thinking I should be capable of doing nothing, I laid myself a-cross the Chair reading; but GOD was so good, so to assist me by his Spirit, that tho' Things were tumbling, the Ship rocking, and Persons falling down, unable to stand, and sick about me; yet I never was more chearful in my Life, and was enabled, though in the midst of Company, to finish a Sermon before I went to Bed, which I had begun a few Days before: So greatly was GOD's Strength magnified in my Weakness! *Praise the LORD, O my Soul, and all that is within me praise his holy Name!*

Thursday, Feb. 16. Did as usual in the Ship; only instead of Catechising, examined into the Proficiency of my Friend *H*'s Scholars; gave them proper Encouragement, as I saw they wanted; and had Hopes some of them would become living Members of JESUS CHRIST.

Joined with those at Night, who set apart this Day as a Day of Fasting and Humiliation, to deprecate the Judgments our National Sins deserve. *Lord, hear our Prayers, and let our Cry come unto thee.*

Friday, Feb. 17. Read Prayers, expounded the Lessons, and proceeded on my Explanation of the Catechism to the Women: Expounded Part of the *LORD's Prayer*, after Evening Prayer, in the great Cabbin; and intend, after this is done, to go on with the *Creed* and *Ten Commandments*. *GOD give us all praying, believing, obedient Hearts.*

Found honest Mr. *D.* particularly useful to me, I being a little sick by the late shaking of the Ship, and the Heat and Smell of the People between Decks, who, as yet, have scarce had Time to recover themselves since the Storm. *O how soon are these frail Tabernacles of ours put out of Order! Happy the Man who serves GOD in his Health, and has nothing to do when Sickness seizes him, but quietly to ly down and die.*

Saturday, Feb. 18. Performed the usual Duty, and finished the *LORD's Prayer*. Perceived my bodily Disorders to go off, and was enabled to preach to the Soldiers with more Enlargement than I have been for these four Days past. The Captain observed me a little disordered, and gave Mr. *H.* a Cordial for me: The good LORD note this Favour in his Book.

After Dinner I grew better and better; was exceedingly delighted by sitting on Deck, praising GOD for the Pleasantness of the Weather, and reading Archbishop *Cranmer*'s Life: *Surely he was a righteous Man.* The Account of his Fall made my Heart tremble within me. *But why shouldst thou be cast down, O my Soul? Still trust in God: He that has begun will carry on and finish the good Work. Even so,* LORD JESUS *come quickly.*

Though the Weather was exceeding pleasant all the Day, yet it grew more and more pleasant in the Evening, and our Ship sailed at the Rate of nine Miles an Hour, and as steady as though we were sitting on Shore. The Night was exceeding clear, and the Moon and Stars appeared in their greatest Lustre; so that not having Patience to stay below, I went upon Deck with Friend *H.* and praised GOD for his wonderful loving Kindness, in singing Psalms, and gave Thanks for the Blessings, and asked Pardon for the Offences of the Week, and then had a long Intercession. GOD *grant I may learn a Lesson from this good Providence of* GOD; *and the nearer I come to my Journey's End, the quicker may my Pace be.*

It is worth coming from *England*, to see what we have beheld this Day. *GOD be praised for all his Mercies!*

Sunday, Feb. 19. Slept better to Night than I have a long while; *blessed be the Keeper of* Israel. Read Prayers in the great Cabbin; was enlarged in expounding both the Lessons to the Soldiers; and had Prayers, and preached one of the Sermons GOD enabled me to make since I came on board, on open Deck in the Afternoon. All the Gentlemen attended, Benches were laid for the People, and the Ship sailed smoothly, and the Weather was finer than I can express; so that I know not where I have performed the Service more comfortably. And, indeed, I have been so delighted these two Days, with our pleasant sailing, and the Promontories all around us, that I could not avoid thanking GOD for calling me abroad, and stirring up all to praise him: *Who by his Strength setteth fast the Mountains, and is girded about with Power.*

For these two Days our Ship has sailed at the Rate of a hundred and sixty Miles in Twenty four Hours, and rode in Triumph directly before the Wind, and cast Anchor about Two in the Morning; till which Time, I sat up on Purpose to give Thanks in *Gibraltar* Haven. *Oh that my Friends would therefore praise the LORD for his Goodness, and extol him for the wonderful Works he doth for me, the least of the Sons of Men.*

How Providence will be pleased to dispose of me here, I cannot yet know; but I thought proper to send you this Account of my short Voyage already, to shew you how GOD has heard your Prayer, to provoke you to Thankfulness, and to encourage you to persevere in praying on my Behalf. If you observe, (as doubtless you may) any Thing amiss or imprudent in my Conduct, I beseech you, by the Mercies of GOD in CHRIST JESUS, tell me plainly: For, for that Cause have I been so particular: And if you should happen to see any Thing commendable or Praise-worthy in my Behaviour, Oh, do not think more highly of me than you ought to think; for I am a Worm,

and

and no Man, and deserve to be the Outcast of the People: But *give all Glory to my best Master, by whose free Grace I am what I am.*

I cannot help transcribing the Verses that follow, as a Conclusion to what I have now sent you.

How are thy Servants bless'd, O Lord!
How sure is their Defence!
Eternal Wisdom is their Guard;
Their Help Omnipotence.

Think, O my Soul, devoutly think,
How with affrighted Eyes
Thou saw'st the wide extended Deep
In all its Horrors rise!

Confusion dwelt in ev'ry Face,
And Fear in ev'ry Heart;
When Waves on Waves, and Gulph on Gulph,
O'ercame the Pilot's Art,

Yet then from all my Griefs, O Lord!
Thy Mercy set me free;
Whilst in the Confidence of Prayer,
My Soul took hold on Thee.

For though in dreadful Whirls we hung
High on the broken Wave;
I knew Thou wer't not slow to hear,
Nor impotent to save.

The Storms were laid, the Winds retir'd,
Obedient to thy Will:
The Sea, that roar'd at thy Command,
At thy Command was still.

In midst of Dangers, Fears, and Death,
Thy Goodness I'll adore;
And praise Thee for thy Mercies past,
And humbly hope for more.

My Life if Thou preserv'st my Life,
Thy Sacrifice shall be;
And Death, if Death shall be my Doom,
Shall join my Soul to Thee.

PART

PART II.

From *Gibraltar* to *Savannah*.

My dear Friends,

THOUGH I know no Reaſon why you ſhould be ſollicitous about any Thing that happens to ſuch a dead Dog as I am, yet as your Love *(Oh unmerited Kindneſs)* abounds exceedingly towards me, I am poſitive you will give thanks unto our good GOD for all the Mercies he hath conferred upon me; therefore I have ſent you as full and particular Account of the Remainder of my Voyage, as the little Leiſure I have had from my Miniſterial Offices would permit me to give.

Monday, *February* 20, 1737. Spent the Morning on board, in writing Letters to my dear Friends in *England*, to acquaint them of my ſafe Arrival. Went in the Afternoon on Shore to *Gibraltar*, and was unſpeakably delighted with the Proſpect of the Place. My Friend *H.* and I dined at an Inn, and went afterwards with Capt. *W.* and ſome other Company, to view one Side of the Fort, which to us ſeemed impregnable; and at the Sight of it I could ſcarce avoid crying out, *Who is ſo great a GOD as our GOD?*

The ſeeing Perſons of all Nations and Languages, gave me great Pleaſure: And the Difference of the Value of their Money and ours, gave me Occaſion to reflect on the Stupidity of thoſe who place their Happineſs in that which has no intrinſick Worth in itſelf, but only ſo much as we arbitrarily put upon it.

Went into a *Romiſh* Chapel, wherein were the Reliques of a vaſt deal of Pageantry, and ſeveral Images of the Virgin *Mary*, dreſſed up, not like a poor *Galilean*, but in her Silks and Damasks. *Oh* (thought I) *who hath bewitched this People, that they ſhould thus depart from the Simplicity of CHRIST, and go a Whoring after their own Inventions?* Surely, Was the great St. *Paul* to riſe from the Dead, and come and view the *Romiſh Church*, his Spirits would be ſtirred up within him, as it was at *Athens*, to ſee them thus *wholly given to Idolatry*.

Tueſday, *Feb.* 21. After having read Prayers, and wrote ſome more Letters to my Friends in *England*, went again to *Gibraltar*, to pay my Reſpects to Governor *S.* being told by Cap. *M.* that he expected to ſee me. The worthy old Gentleman, like

like *Sergius Paulus*, received me with the utmoſt Candour, and gave me a general Invitation to come and dine with him every Day, during my Stay at *Gibraltar*. I thanked him for his Kindneſs; had about a Quarter of an Hour's Converſation with him, and took my Leave for that Time.

At One o'Clock, I returned to dine with him, according to his Appointment; and was well pleaſed with the regular Behaviour of the Officer at Table. We had what an Epicurean would call *Cœna Lubia*. At Three I took my Leave, and walked about with Captain *W.* and other Friends, to take a ſecond View of the Fort; went on board about Five; read Prayers, and began expounding the Creed in the Cabbin; wrote ſome more Letters, and went to Bed, very thankful to GOD for ſending me abroad.

Wedneſday, *Feb.* 22. This Day I intended to ſtay on board to write Letters, but GOD being pleaſed to ſhew me it was not his Will, I went again on Shore, and paid both the Miniſters of *Gibraltar* a Viſit, who received me very affectionately, and offered me the Uſe of the Pulpit. *Oh what a bleſſed Thing it is for the Clergy to dwell together in Unity!*

At Eleven went to publick Prayers, and was much pleaſed to ſee many Officers and Soldiers attend the General to Church. *Methinks Religion looks doubly amiable in a Soldier.*

After Prayers dined again with the General, who gave me another particular Invitation, as I went out of the Church. He treated me with uncommon Civility, and deſired me to preach the following *Sunday*.

Had an Opportunity of ſending a Packet of Letters, with my Journal, to my dear Friends in *England*. *May the good LORD give them his Bleſſing.*

Went in the Afternon to viſit a Deſerter, who had ſent me a Letter, deſiring me to intercede for him with the Governor, he being apprehenſive he ſhould die for Deſertion; I intended to anſwer his Requeſt, but the Governor was ſo merciful, that he ordered him to be whip'd only, which I thought Puniſhment little enough. *O Sin, what Miſchief doſt thou make in the World!*

In the Evening returned, as uſual, on board, read Prayers and expounded in the great Cabbin, buried a Child, made an Exhortation to the Soldiers proper for the Occaſion, wrote to ſome Friends at *Deal*; and went to Bed with unuſual Thoughts and Convictions, that GOD would do ſome great Things at *Gibraltar*. *Oh that I was a pure Veſſel fit for my Maſter's Uſe.*

Thurſday, *Feb* 23. Continued all this Day on board, did my uſual Duty in the Ship, and put my dear Friend *Br*'s Sermon into the Hands of two Officers at *Gibraltar*, who came to dine on

board

board with Lieutenant *D.* They behaved very much like Gentlemen, and seemed pleased with serious Conversation. *May the God whom I serve, add the Christian to the Gentleman.*

Friday, Feb. 24. *Blessed be God, who this Day hath shewn me, that he hath heard my Prayer, and not taken his loving Kindness from me.* Long before I reached *Gibraltar*, I prayed that GOD would open an effectual Door, at the Place whither we were going, and direct me where I should lodge; and lo this Day he has answered me.——About Ten in the Morning comes Captain *M.* on board, telling me that one Major *S.* (a Person I never saw) had provided me a convenient Lodging at one Merchant *B*'s, and desired that I would come on Shore. I looking upon this as a Call from Providence, received it with all Thankfulness, and went with Friend *H.* on Shore, but not without first praying, that GOD would direct us how to behave.

About the middle of the Town Major *S.* gave us the Meeting, conducted us to our new Lodgings, (which were very commodious) and engaged us to dine with him and Captain *M.*. *When I sent ye without Scrip or Shoe, lacked ye any Thing? And they said Nothing, Lord!*

About Eleven was introduced by Doctor *C.* to General *C.* who was desirous of seeing me. He received me exceeding kindly, and after a little serious Conversation, we went to the Governor *S*'s, from thence to publick Prayers; and I was highly pleased to see so many Officers attending on the Generals to Church. Doctor *C.* told me he had not known Governor *S.* absent himself from Prayers once these several Years, except when he was hindred by real Sickness. *O that all others would let their Light so shine before Men!*

Retired in the Evening to our Lodgings, had Family Prayer, wrote some few religious Letters, and spent near half an Hour in serious Conversation with the People of the House, gave Thanks for the Blessings of the Day, and was soon convinced, that GOD had sent me that particular Lodging of a Truth. *Be careful for nothing, but in every* (even the minutest) *Thing, make your Wants known unto God: For he careth for you.*

Saturday, Feb. 25. About Six this Morning went with Friend *H.* to the Church to pray with some devout Soldiers, who I heard used to meet there at that Time, and with whom my Soul was knit immediately: For *all my Delight is in the Saints that are in the Earth, and in these that excel in Virtue.*

After we had finished our Devotion, I made an Enquiry into their State, and found that their Society had been subsisting about twelve Years, and that one Serjeant *B.* (a devout Soldier indeed

indeed) now amongſt them was the firſt Beginner of it. At firſt they told me they uſed to meet in Dens and Mountains and Caves in the Rocks; but afterwards upon their applying for Leave to build a little Place to retire in, Doctor *C.* and Governor *S.* gave them the free Uſe of the Church, where they conſtantly meet three Times in a Day, to pray, read, and ſing Pſalms, and at any other Seaſon when they pleaſe. They have met with Contempt, and are now in Deriſion called the *New Lights*. And glorious Lights they are indeed. For I converſed cloſely with ſeveral of them, and they made me quite aſhamed of my little Proficiency in the School of CHRIST. Many have joined with them for a Time, but a ſervile Fear of Man, *that Bane of Chriſtianity*, made them draw back. However, ſome continue ſtedfaſt and immoveable, and tho' deſpiſed by the World, are no doubt highly favoured of GOD. Governor *S.* countenances them much, and has ſpoke of them often to me with Reſpect. *Bleſſed be GOD, even the Father of our LORD JESUS CHRIST, who hath not left himſelf without Witneſs in any Place, but hath ſome every where, who ſerve him, and work Righteouſneſs.*

The *Sunday* before we came hither, I was telling my Friend *H.* that I had Reaſon to think by what had happened to me, that GOD had ſome Work for me to do at *Gibraltar*; he anſwered, That there could not much Good be expected from among Soldiers. I replyed-----No doubt GOD has ſome ſecret ones in all Places, who tremble at his Word. And lo he hath this Day brought me to them. *By this I know thou favoureſt me, O LORD, thou King of Saints.*

There is alſo another Society of the *Scotch* Church, who in Contempt are called *dark Lanthorns*. It has ſubſiſted about a Year, and is made up of many ſerious Chriſtians, as I was informed. I did not think it agreeable to viſit them, but I ſent them, as well as the other Society, ſome proper Books; had religious Talk with ſeveral of them, and endeavoured to unite both Societies together. *Oh when will that Time come, when all Differences about Externals ſhall be taken away, and we all with one Heart and one Mouth glorify our LORD JESUS CHRIST!*

About Eight returned to my Lodgings, and after having wrote ſome Letters, went on board the *Amy* to marry a Couple, who ſent to me Yeſterday to come and *celebrate their Nuptials*. I took that Opportunity of exhorting them all to *take heed to the Things that belong to their Peace.* Some I believe were affected, but the Generality of them behaved ſo careleſs, that I could not but ſee a Difference between thoſe that have a Miniſter, and thoſe that have not.

About Twelve went on board my own Ship, dined, did

ſome neceſſary Buſineſs, read Prayers, gave my Flock a warm Exhortation, and returned about Five on Shore, where I ſpent near two Hours with the devout Soldiers in the Church. Many of them converſed moſt ſpiritually, and ſeemed well acquainted with the Pangs of the New Birth. *May GOD perfect the good Work begun in their Hearts. O how amiable are thy Servants, O LORD of Hoſts!* How would the World admire them did they ſee their Beauties! But Satan does now, as formerly, dreſs them in Bears Skins in order to have them baited.

Sunday, Feb. 26. Between Five and Six in the Morning went with Mr. *H.* (which I did all the while I was at *Gibraltar*) and ſung Pſalms, prayed and expounded the Leſſons to the devout Soldiers in the Church, and was much enlarged. *Thanks be given unto thee, O LORD!*

Intended to go and preach to my People, was prevented by the Violence of the Wind; but was pleaſed to hear from ſome *Gibraltar* Officers, who dined that Day on board the *Whitaker*, that ſome of my Flock had the Courage to read Prayers and ſing Pſalms themſelves, and (as I found afterwards) continued ſo to do, during my Abſence from them. *Bleſſed be GOD! I hope I ſhall have ſome that dare be ſingularly Good, and will not be kept out by the Preſs.*

Preached in the Morning at *Gibraltar*, before ſuch a Congregation of Officers and Soldiers as I never before ſaw: The Church, though very large, was quite thronged: And GOD was pleaſed to ſhew me, that he had given extraordinary Succeſs to my Sermon. *O how is the divine Strength magnified in my Weakneſs! O grant I may, like a pure Cryſtal, tranſmit all the Light thou poureſt upon me; and never claim as my own what is thy ſole Propriety!*

Dined with Friend *H.* at Governor *S*'s, who ſent moſt kindly to invite us. The Law at his Table was the ſame with that of *Ahaſuerus*, "No one was compelled." And all the Officers behaved in ſuch a decent innocent Manner every Time I dined there, that they pleaſed me very much. *Surely ſome Fear of GOD is in that Place!*

After Evening Prayers (for there is no Sermon in the Afternoon) I went and expounded, prayed and ſung Pſalms with the Society, and had near thirty Hearers. *May the good LORD give it his Bleſſing!*

At Night had ſome devout Converſation with my Hoſt and Hoſteſs, who ſeemed to love me as their own Son; prayed for abſent Friends, and went to Bed aſhamed I had done ſo little for GOD on a Sabbath-day. But when we cannot do as we *would*, we muſt do as we *can*.

Monday, Feb. 27. Went to the Church, and did as Yeſterday;

day: And was visited afterwards by two of the Nonconforming Society, who seemed to be *Israelites indeed*: I exhorted them to Love and Unity, and not to let a little Difference about a few Externals occasion any Narrow-spiritedness to arise in their Hearts. I advised them to come and hear me expound in the Church, which they did; and providentially the Lesson was the 4th of the *Ephesians*, from whence I took occasion to urge on them the Necessity of loving one another with a Catholick disinterested Love; to be of one Heart and one Mind, and to join without Respect of Persons in hastning the Kingdom of our Lord JESUS CHRIST. I hope GOD gave a Blessing to what was said: For I observed they came constantly afterwards, and was told there was a perfect Harmony between them. *What infinite Mischief hath needless Divisions occasioned in the Christian World*! Divide & Impera, *is the Devil's Motto.*

Dined and supped at General *C*'s with Mr. *H*, and was received most graciously: *The Lord reward him in that Day*! The Officers seemed studious to oblige me, and to be sollicitous for my Stay at *Gibraltar*: But my Face was set to go towards *Georgia*. *The Lord direct my going in his Way*!

Tuesday, Feb. 28. Expounded in the Church as usual; went on board, read Prayers and expounded to my own Flock; dined with Friend *H.* at Governour *S*'s, who sent to invite us, and expounded to a large Number of Soldiers in the Evening at Church.

Was asked by Dr. *C.* in the Name of the Governour, Colonel *C.* to preach every Prayer Day whilst I stay'd at *Gibraltar*, which I promised to do, and perceived the Word of GOD to run very swiftly. Many of the Inhabitants pressed me to stay with them, and were exceeding kind to those who were with me for my Sake. *Blessed be GOD, for thus giving me Favour in his People's Sight*! *Lord, what am I, or what is in me, that thou shouldst thus so highly honour me? Grant, O Lord, the more thou exaltest me, the more I may abase myself, and always be looking to the Rock from whence I was hewn*!

Conversed with one of the devout Soldiers, who was under strong spiritual Trials; and GOD was pleased to give him Comfort. I find it necessary more and more every Day, that Ministers should be tempted in all Things like unto their Brethren, that they may be able experimentally to succour those that are tempted.

Wednesday, March 1. Expounded in the Morning, and was highly pleased at my Entrance into the Church, to see several Soldiers kneeling in several Parts of the House of GOD at their private Devotions. *O happy* Gibraltar, *that hast such a*

a Set of praying Men! Some I hear often come in by Two o'Clock in the Morning, to pour out their Hearts before GOD. *The LORD perform all their Petitions*!

Preached, according to my Promiſe, to a numerous and affected Audience of Officers, Soldiers, *&c.* Dined (at his Invitation) at Governour *S*'s, and expounded at Night to near 200 People, amongſt whom were many of the Officers, and of the Honourable Women not a few. *Oh that they may with Meekneſs receive the engrafted Work, and that it may be a Means of ſaving their Souls*!

Thurſday, Mar. 2. Spent Part of the Day in writing Letters. Dined and ſupp'd at Mr. *A*'s, chief Civil Magiſtrate in *Gibraltar*, and was entertained with uncommon Love and Affection.

Expounded twice in the Church, as uſual, and at Night had above three hundred Hearers; amongſt whom were many Officers, Ladies, and Dr. *C.* the Miniſter of the Church himſelf, who would have had me went up into the Reading Desk, that I might have the greater Command of the People; but I declined it that Night. *GOD be praiſed for ſending me abroad, and proſpering the Work of his Hands upon me*!

When all thy Mercies, O my GOD,
My riſing Soul ſurveys;
Tranſported with thy Love, I'm loſt
In Wonder, Joy, and Praiſe!

Friday, March. 3. Still God lets me ſee greater Things than before. *Oh that my Thanks may increaſe proportionably*!

This Morning, beſides a great Number of the Soldiers, near if not more than a Dozen of the Town's People came to Church to hear me expound. Afterwards, we breakfaſted with a Gentlewoman, who ſent by Major *S.* to invite us, and moſt gladly received us into her Houſe. About Ten I preached my Sermon againſt *Swearing*, and made a Farewel Application to the Soldiers that were going over to *Georgia* out of that Garriſon. The Governour had that Morning reviewed them; and as I could not be in the ſame Ship with them, I deſired they might be ordered to come to Church, that I might have an Opportunity of telling them how to behave in that Land which they were going over the Sea to protect. The Colonel and Governour moſt readily conſented; there was a moſt thronged Audience, and GOD was pleaſed to ſet his Seal to my Sermon: Many Officers and Soldiers wept ſorely, and a viſible Alteration was obſerved in the Garriſon, for ſome Days after. *Oh that their Convictions may end in their Converſion, and that they may bring forth the Fruits of the Spirit*!

Bought

Bought some Wine out of the Money which I had collected for the Use of the sick Poor in *Georgia*. *The Parsonage-House ought to be the Poor's Store-House.*

Had above five hundred to hear me expound this Evening, and went up into the Desk, by the Advice of Dr. *C.* who now constantly makes one of my Hearers. After this, we supped at Mr. *B*'s of the Victualling Office, and returned home with Joy and great Gladness of Heart. *Who can express the loving Kindness of the LORD, or shew forth all his Praise?*

Saturday, March 1. Expounded in the Morning: More Hearers than ever, some of which wept. Dined and supped with General *C.* who sent last Night to invite me and my Friend, and treated us with particular Respect.

Went in the Afternoon to the *Jewish* Synagogue, and was surprised to see one of the Heads of them come from the farthest End, and put me in one of their chiefest Seats: But afterwards he told me he had heard my Sermon Yesterday against *Swearing*, and thanked me for it. *Not unto me, not unto me, O LORD, but unto thy Name be all the Thanks and Glory!* I continued with them their whole Service, and spent most of my Time there in secret Prayer to GOD, *That the Vail might be taken from their Hearts, and that blessed Time might come, when his chosen People should again be ingrafted into their own Olive Tree, and all* Israel *be saved.*

Visited an unhappy Man in Prison, who last Night, in a drunken Fit, murdered a Fellow-Soldier. I providentially met him just as he was apprehended, and laid before him the Terrors of the LORD. At first he seemed unconcerned; but in a short Time he was pricked to the Heart, desired me to come and see him, and To-day trembled and wept bitterly. *Oh Drunkenness, what Mischief hast thou done? Thy Name is Legion; for behold a Troop of Sins come along with thee.*

In the Evening I had near, if not more, than a thousand Hearers; and I took Occasion, from the poor Man's Example before mentioned, to warn the Soldiery not to be drunk with Wine wherein is Excess; a Sin that most easily besets the Men of *Gibraltar*. *May they hear and fear, and sin no more presumptuously.* I had a great Hoarseness upon me; but notwithstanding, GOD enabled me to speak with Power. *When we are weak, then are we strong. What Mercies has GOD shewn me this last Week! Oh that my Friends, when they hear of it, may praise him! for surely GOD has hearkened to their Prayer.*

Sunday, March 5. After Morning Exposition in the Church, went and saw the *Roman Catholicks* at their high Mass; and shall only make this Remark: That there needs no other

Argument

Argument againſt *Popery*, than to ſee the Pageantry, Superſtition, and Idolatry of their Worſhip.

About Ten, went to the Church belonging to the Garriſon, preached to a moſt thronged Audience, and received (what my Soul longed after) the Sacrament of CHRIST's moſt bleſſed Body and Blood: Both the Generals were there, and near fifty more Communicants. The weekly Collection for the Poor was larger than ever was known: And ***** was ſo affected, that he wiſhed himſelf a deſpiſed *Methodiſt*. *We are not fit for GOD to work by, 'till we are deſpiſed by Men, that the Excellency and Power of Preaching may be ſeen to be of GOD only.*

Dined at Governour *S*'s, and, at the Requeſt of the Inhabitants and Gentlemen of the Garriſon, preached in the Afternoon. Expounded in the Evening to above a thouſand Hearers, of all Denominations; ſupped with General *C.* went home betimes, full of unſpeakable Comfort: I am never better than when I am on the full Stretch for GOD. *GOD grant I may not, like* Jehu, *drive furiouſly at firſt, and afterwards fall back; but, forgetting thoſe Things which are behind, may I reach out to thoſe Things that are before, and preſs forward towards the Mark, for the Prize of my high Calling in CHRIST JESUS*! Methinks I hear my dear Friends ſay ſilently, *Amen. And may the Great God ſay ſo too*!

Monday, March 6. Had near, if not more than a hundred at Morning Expoſition; and it being the laſt Day of my ſojourning at *Gibraltar*, many came to me weeping, telling me what GOD had done for their Souls, deſiring my Prayers, and promiſing me theirs in return. Others both gave and ſent me Tokens of their Love, as Cakes, Figs, Wine, Eggs, and other Neceſſaries for my Voyage, and ſeemed to want Words to expreſs their Affection. *The good LORD note their Kindneſſes in his Book, and reward them a thouſand Fold*!

About Twelve, went to the Church according to Appointment, and made a farewel Exhortation, as GOD gave me Utterance, to a great Number of weeping Soldiers, Women, *&c.* after which we kneeled down, and having recommended each other to the Care of GOD, I left them, went and took my Leave of the two Generals; viſited the confined Priſoner, dined at a Gentlewoman's Houſe of the Town; left near fifty Letters to be ſent to *England*; and about Four went on Board, accompanied to the Sea-ſide with near two hundred Soldiers, Women, Officers, *&c.* who all ſorrowed at my Departure, and wiſhed me good Luck in the Name of the LORD. Surely I may now expect greater Succeſs abroad, having ſuch an Addition of Interceſſors in my Behalf. *O LORD put their Tears into thy Bottle, and let their Cry come unto thee.*

Sampſon's

Samſon's Riddle has been fulfilled at *Gibraltar*: *Out of the Eater came forth Meat; out of the Strong came forth Sweetneſs.* Who more unlikely to be wrought upon than Soldiers? And yet, amongſt any Set of People I have not been, where GOD has made his Power more to be known. Many that were quite ſtark blind, have received their Sight; many that have fallen back, have repented, and turned unto the LORD again; many that were aſhamed to own CHRIST openly, have waxen bold; and many that were Saints, have had their Hearts filled with Joy unſpeakable, and full of Glory. *This is the LORD's Doing, and it is marvellous in our Eyes: May he give a Bleſſing to the Books diſperſed amongſt them, and perfect the good Work begun in their Hearts, 'till the Day of our LORD JESUS! May they be my Joy and Crown of Rejoicing at the laſt Day; and may GOD's Mercies to me, in every Place, make me more humble, more zealous, more thankful, and more ſteady to do or ſuffer whatever my dear Redeemer hath alloted for me. Into his Hands I commend my Spirit, as into the Hands of an all powerful Preſerver.*

About Five came on board, and was gladly received by my Flock, whom I hope to love better for being a little abſent from them. Interceded and gave Thanks as uſual, at Night on Deck; and was pleaſed that I was again retired from the World. It rained much, but that made us the more fervent. *Water us, O LORD, we beſeech thee, with the Dew of thy heavenly Benediction.*

Tueſday, March 7. Went and converſed with, and diſperſed ſome Books amongſt the Soldiers that we took from *Gibraltar*. Three of them belonged to one of the Societies, and deſired, with ſome others, to come with me in our Ship. *GOD ſanctify my Miniſtry unto them!* Moſt of the reſt are of the *Scots* Church, but ſeem very willing to conform. *What a Pity is it, CHRIST's ſeamleſs Coat ſhould be rent in Pieces, on account of Things in themſelves purely indifferent!*

At Dinner we were likely to be ſtruck againſt by the Man of War; but GOD had Mercy on us, commanded the Wind to ſhift about, and delivered us out of ſo great a Danger. *Oh that we may ſhew forth our Thankfulneſs, not only with our Lips, but in our Lives! How ought Creatures to live, who are every Moment liable to be hurried away by Death to Judgment!*

This Day we ſet ſail from *Gibraltar*. At firſt the Wind was fair, but afterwards blew contrary, which made both me and many others ſick. I ſhould have wondred if GOD had not ſent me a Thorn in the Fleſh, after ſuch abundant Succeſs. *May I learn to ſuffer as well as to do thy Will, O GOD!*

Wedneſday, March 8. Had a uſeful Conference with one who was an Inſtrument, under GOD, of introducing me at *Gibraltar*, and

and who, I truſt, will make a devout Centurion. *Grant this, Holy Father, for thy dear Son's Sake!*

Finiſhed my Expoſition on the *Creed* in the great Cabbin, and did my other Duty in the Ship, as uſual. The Wind blew hard, and GOD ſent abroad his Lightning great Part of the Day. *J. D.* Friend *H.* and myſelf alſo, were ſick, but not ſo as to prevent our Interceſſion for abſent Friends. *Whatever befals me, O GOD, may I never forget their Works and Labour of Love.* As yet, bleſſed be GOD, they are always on my Mind, and I bear them on my Heart whenſoever I go in and out from before the LORD. And nothing does and will ſupport me more under all Croſſes, than the Hopes of ſeeing them grown in Grace when I return to *England. O GOD prepare me for ſo great a Bleſſing!*

Gave myſelf, as much as my Indiſpoſition of Body would give me Leave, to the Word of GOD and Prayer; and was much affected with what is ſaid of *Hezekiah*, 2 *Chron.* xxxii. 25. that becauſe he rendred not again, was not thankful enough for the great Things GOD had done for him, he was permitted to fall through the Pride of his Heart. *Alas! what Danger am I in of ſharing the ſame Fate? O my Friends, cry mightily unto GOD, that no ſuch Evil come upon me.*

Thurſday, March 9. Married a Couple on Deck. I endeavoured to give them a ſuitable Exhortation after the Solemnity was over, and hope this Couple will call CHRIST to their Marriage. *It is through a Neglect of this, that we have ſo few happy Matches.*

The contrary Wind ſtill continuing, my Sea-ſickneſs increaſed; ſo that I was obliged to omit reading Prayers to the Soldiers, and go to Bed ſooner than uſual. I find this Sickneſs will purge my Body, and hope, through Grace, it will purify my Soul. *Every Branch that beareth Fruit*, ſays CHRIST, *my Father purgeth it, that it may bring forth more Fruit. May that Scripture this Day be fulfilled in my Heart!*

Friday, March 10. My bodily Indiſpoſition ſtill increaſed; there was a great Storm without, but, bleſſed be GOD, a Calm within. Sometimes, indeed, my Will would inwardly rebel, which plainly ſhewed me what a Diſtance I was from GOD: But I hope, through inward and outward Sufferings, I ſhall, at length, be able to ſay in all Things, *Father, not my Will, but thine be done.*

Did my uſual Duty in the great Cabbin, and began expounding the Ten Commandments; interceded for Friends on Deck, and went to Bed full of a Senſe of my own Unworthineſs. Oh that I could always ſee myſelf in my proper Colours! I believe I

I ſhould have little Reaſon to fall down and worſhip myſelf. *God be merciful to me a Sinner.*

Saturday, March 11. Bleſſed be GOD, this Morning the Storm began to blow over, and Light broke in upon my Soul. Was enabled to read Prayers and expound, both in the Cabbin and to the Soldiers, with more Vigour than I have ſince we left *Gibraltar*. Had Reaſon to think my late Indiſpoſition had been ſanctified to me. *Suffering Times are a Chriſtian's beſt improving Times:* For they break the Will, wean us from the Creature, prove the Heart; and by them GOD teaches his Children, as *Gideon* by Thorns and Briars taught the Men of *Succoth*.

At the Time of my Indiſpoſition, my dear Friend *H.* mourned over me like a Dove. Bleſſed be GOD, Familiarity does not breed Contempt between us, but our Love to each other increaſes daily. *JESUS CHRIST is the only Rock whereon alone true Friendſhip can be built.*

Sunday, March 12. Expounded with more Enlargement than uſual, and gave my People Notice that I intended ſpeaking to them one by one, to ſee what Account they could give of their Faith. *I have not ceaſed warning every one of you,* ſays the Apoſtle. *May I follow his Steps.*

Preached the Sermon GOD enabled me to make in the Storm before we came to *Gibraltar*, in the great Cabbin; and GOD was pleaſed to ſet his Seal to it. Had ſome cloſe Converſation with my Companions about their Interior; interceded for abſent Friends, and had Reaſon to hope my weak Efforts, to promote his Glory, had *not been in vain in the Lord. May God give me a thankful Heart.*

Monday, March 13. Bleſſed be GOD! this is the moſt comfortable Day I have had ſince I came laſt aboard; ſlept better than uſual; was enabled to compoſe freely; [perceived my Appetite to return,] was enlarged much in Interceſſion, and found I had Reaſon to give Thanks for my late Indiſpoſition. *O how gently does my gracious Maſter deal with me! Though Sorrow may endure for a Night, yet Joy cometh in the Morning. Lord grant I may ſpend that Health thou haſt now reſtored to me, to thy Honour and Service! It is good for me that I have been a little chaſtiſed; for who knows but I might otherwiſe have periſhed, by being lifted up above Meaſure with my laſt Succeſs? Lord, give me Humility, though it be through Sufferings. So ſhall thy Bleſſings never prove my Ruin.*

Tueſday, March 14. Began to put in Execution what I promiſed on *Sunday*,———enquired into the Faith of thoſe committed to my Charge; and though all of them were not ſo great Proficients as I could wiſh, yet I find they know enough to ſave them,

if they put what they know in Practice; so that they cannot charge GOD, if they miscarry. *Oh that the Lord might give them his Blessing.*

Had much of the Presence of GOD with me, and felt such a fervent Love for my Christian Friends, that I feared how I should behave, was GOD to call any of them from me. But I trust sufficient for such an Hour will be the Strength thereof.

Wednesday, *March* 15. Was much pleased with my present Situation, and had Reason to bless GOD for some farther visible good Effects of my Ministry. Was highly delighted in seeing Friend *H.* active in teaching the Lambs of my Flock: He has now gotten a regular School, and the Children began To-day to come at regular set Hours: Several also of the Soldiers learn to write and read; so that my Friend is like to make an useful Man. *God make him more and more so every Day.*

Thursday, *March* 16. Preached this Afternoon my Sermon against swearing, at which several of the Soldiers wept. Blessed be GOD, that Sin is much abated amongst us; and I think a visible Alteration may be perceived through the whole Ship. *Not unto me, not unto me, O Lord, but unto thy Name be the Glory.*

Was much strengthned in my present Undertaking, by reading the Story of *Ezra*, and joined in Intercession with those who set apart this Day as a Day of Fasting and Prayer, for the Sins of the Nation to the which we belong. *May they prove as effectual as those which* Moses *put up for the Children of* Israel.

The sick increased To-day; visited near a dozen. *May I, by thus frequent visiting sick Beds, learn to improve my Time of Health: For, alas, what can be done in Time of Sickness?* I find but few that are able, with any tolerable Patience, to sustain their bodily Infirmities: *But to have a wounded Spirit at the same Time, good God, who can bear it?*

Friday, *March* 17. Last Night GOD sent us a fair Wind, and we began to sail most pleasantly: I was comforted on every Side, and enabled to intercede fervently for all Mankind. *Oh that the Love of God and Man was shed abroad in my Heart!*

Saturday, *March* 18. The Weather being exceeding fair, and the Sea calm, I went with Captain *W.* on board the *Light-foot*, dined with the Gentlemen belonging to the Ship, and Colonel *C.* who came on board to pay them a Visit: Married a Couple; dispersed *Bibles*, *Testaments*, *Soldiers Monitors* amongst the Men; exchanged some Books for some Cards, which I threw over board; preached a Sermon against Drunkenness, which GOD enabled me to finish yesterday; and returned in the Evening, highly delighted with seeing the Porpoises roll about the great Deep. *O LORD, the Sea is full of thy Riches, marvellous are thy Works, and that my Soul knoweth*

right

right well. O that I may live to praiſe thee for them! What Mercies have I received this Week! They are more in Number than the Hairs of my Head. Oh that my Friends would give Thanks for me!

Sunday, March 19. Went with Captain *W.* on board the *Amy*; read Prayers, and preached to above two hundred and twenty Hearers; and married a Couple, who did not behave ſo well as I could wiſh: The Bridegroom laughed ſeveral Times in the midſt of the Solemnity, upon which I ſhut up my Prayer-book: But he ſhewing his Concern by weeping, I then proceeded, gave him and the Bride a Bible, as the beſt Preſent I could make them; and exhorted all to Holineſs of Life. *GOD give them a hearing Ear, and an obedient Heart!*

Dined with Colonel *C.* who treated me with the utmoſt Civility, and took care to diſpoſe of ſome Books, I brought with me, to proper Perſons.

About Three we returned to the *Whitaker*, read Prayers, and preached my Sermon againſt Drunkenneſs; after which Captain *M* made a uſeful Speech to the Men, and exhorted them to give heed to the Things that had been ſpoken. Religion is likely to go on well, when both the Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Powers are engaged in keeping up the Purity of it. *But, LORD, unleſs thou aſſiſt us, all our Endeavours are but in vain. Vouchſafe then, we beſeech thee, to give us thy Bleſſing!*

Had above an Hour's cloſe Converſation with my Companions concerning their Interior; and walked with Friend *H.* on Deck 'till Twelve at Night, admiring GOD's Wonders in the Deep. *Bleſſed be GOD for ſending us abroad.*

Monday, March 20. To-day Colonel *C.* came to dine with us, and in the midſt of our Meal we were entertained with a moſt agreeable Sight; it was a Shark about the Length of a Man, which followed our Ship, attended with five little Fiſhes, called the Pilot Fiſh, much like a Mackarel, but larger. Theſe I am told always keep the Shark company; and what is moſt ſurpriſing, though the Shark is ſo ravenous a Creature, yet let it be ever ſo hungry, it never touches one of them. Nor are they leſs faithful to him: For if at any Time the Shark is hooked, theſe little Creatures will not forſake him, but cleave cloſe to his Fins, and are often taken up with him. *Go to the Pilot Fiſh, thou that forſakeſt a Friend in Adverſity, conſider his Ways and be aſhamed.* This ſimple Sight one would think ſufficient to confute any Atheiſt (if there be ſuch a Fool as a ſpeculative Atheiſt) in the World.

After Dinner I read Prayers and expounded to my own People; and then went aboard the *Amy* with Colonel *C.* who uſed me with uncommon Civility; married a Couple; and

came back to the *Whitakar*, rejoicing to see the Works of the LORD, and the Beauty of the great Deep. *Who would but come abroad?*

Had near two Hour's close Conversation with a Gentleman, in whom appear many Marks of the New Birth. Surely he will prove a devout Centurion! *How shall I be constrained 'till it be accomplished!*

Tuesday, March 21. Had fresh Reason to be thankful: Captain *M.* made me a kind Present; the Weather exceedingly pleasant; and what was the greatest Blessing of all, GOD's Holy Spirit seemed to be moving on the Faces of some of the Souls in the Ship.

The Weather growing warmer, Friend *H.* had some Cloths hung over to cover his School: His Children come very regularly both to learn and say their Prayers at Night: Captain *W.* takes great Delight in them: Captain *M.* much encourages the Soldiers to learn to read and write; so that we begin to live as regular now as we could wish to do on Shore. *Blessed be GOD for thus making his Power to be known!*

Though GOD gives me so much Comfort, yet my dear *England* Friends are seldom out of my Mind; though absent in Body, I am present with them in Spirit. *The Lord direct my Way unto them, and grant, if ever I return, it may be in the Fulness of the Blessing of the Gospel of Peace!*

Wednesday, March 22. Saw a large Grampus rolling and spouting out Water for a long while, at a short Distance from our Ship: It put me in mind of the Behemoth spoken of by holy *Job*, and of the Leviathan mentioned by the royal Psalmist. *O God, Who is like unto thee?*

Thursday, March 23. This Morning we began to have Prayers at Six o'Clock, and the Drum beat to call the People. Methinks we grow more and more regular every Day. *God be praised!*

Was very fervent in Intercession for absent Friends and all Mankind. *Oh, Intercession is a most delightful Exercise! How does it sweeten and purify the Heart!*

Visited near twelve or fourteen sick Persons; and yet such is GOD's Mercy to me, that though the Place where they lay is much confined, and they catch the Fever of one another, yet GOD keeps me from Infection. *The Way of Duty is the Way of Safety.* Now GOD has sent his Visitations abroad amongst us, I hope we shall learn Righteousness.

Friday, March 24. To-day the Sick still increased, and Friend *H.* was very ready to assist and carry Things to them. *Nothing more useful than visiting sick Beds. How are those to be pitied, who purposely shun such improving Sights!*

Had

Had ſtill freſh Reaſon to bleſs GOD for the Succeſs of my Miniſtry: *Not unto me, not unto me, but unto thy Name, O LORD, be all the Glory!*

We begin now to live ſo happy on Shipboard, that I believe we ſhall part with each other with Regret. *By this may all Men know we are CHRIST's Diſciples, that we love one another.*

Sailed an hundred and fifty four Miles the laſt twenty four Hours: And was much delighted in ſeeing many Porpoiſes playing about the Ship, one of which Captain *W.* catched, and Part of its Liver we had dreſſed for Dinner; It had a Head much like a Pig, and was about ſix Foot long. *The Works of the LORD are exceeding great, and to be admired of all them that have a Delight therein.*

Churched a Woman who lately was delivered of a dead Child, and afterwards gave her an Exhortation applicable to her Circumſtances. *GOD grant ſhe may apply it to her Heart!*

Sunday, March 26. This Day GOD I truſt magnified his Power in the Converſion of a young Gentleman on board, whom he has been pleaſed to viſit with a Fever. His Convictions were ſtrong, and as far as I could find, a thorough Renovation begun in his Heart: *The good LORD perfect it till the Day of his Diſſolution.* Now GOD begins to ſhew me wherefore he hath ſent me: *O that I was humble! that I might be fit for the High and Lofty One, who inhabiteth Eternity, to work by.*

Preached a Sermon in the Afternoon, on *Luke* iii. 14.—*And the Soldiers likewiſe came unto him, and demanded, ſaying, And what muſt we do? And he ſaid unto them, Do Violence to no Man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your Wages.* I made it at the Requeſt of Captain *M.* who ſeems in Earneſt about the great Work of his Salvation: He has read *Arndt*'s *True Chriſtianity*, and is now reading *Law*'s *Chriſtian Perfection*; Books worth their Weight in Gold, and which GOD has bleſſed to the Converſion of many. *But what are Books without thy Spirit, O LORD? Do thou bleſs them unto him, and they ſhall be bleſſed.*

Exchanged ſome bad Books that were on Board (which I threw immediately into the Sea) for ſome good ones, bleſſed be GOD; all that I have found them with, as yet, have been ready to ſurrender them up. And I find it by daily Experience more and more, that People who are truly awakened to a Senſe of the Divine Life, cannot bear to read any Thing trifling; but throw away their uſeleſs Books, as thoſe did the Books of Divination and curious Arts, whoſe Converſion we read in the *Acts*, Chap. xix.

Monday, March 27. Laſt Light GOD was pleaſed to take away

away a black Boy of Captain *W*'s after he had been ill of a violent Fever for some Days———He was never baptised, but I had a Commission from his Master, who seemed much affected at his Death, to instruct and baptise him, if it had pleased the most High that he should recover; but GOD saw fit to order it otherwise. *His holy Will be done.* About Ten in the Morning he was wrapt up in a Hammock and thrown into the Sea. I could not read the Office over him, being unbaptised, but Captain *M.* ordered the Drum to beat, and I exhorted all the Soldiers, Sailors, &c. as GOD gave me Utterance, to *Remember their Creator in the Days of their Youth*, and to prepare for that Time, *when the Sea should give up its Dead, and all Nations be called together to appear before the Son of GOD. Oh that they may be made wise by it, that they may lay to Heart what has been said, and practically consider their latter End!*

Had our Blessed LORD been here, I believe he would have wept to see what Havock Sin hath made amongst us. *Do thou LORD teach us so to number our Days, that we may apply our Hearts unto Wisdom.*

Tuesday, March 28. This Day Captain *M.* began to come at Six in the Morning, and join in Prayers on Deck, instead of having Prayers in the great Cabbin. Surely our Soldiers will be without Excuse since their Captain leads so good an Example; blessed be GOD, I have no Reason to complain of them, for they come very regularly twice a Day to Prayer, and an Oath seems to be a strange Thing amongst most of them. Many Marks of a sound Conversion appear in several aboard, and we live in perfect Harmony and Peace, loving and beloved of one another. *Surely, my Friends, your Prayers are heard. Continue instant in them, and you shall see greater Things than these; For GOD delights in the Prosperity of his Servants.*

Wednesday, March 29. Sailed near an hundred and sixty Miles every Twenty four Hours, for several Days, most delightful pleasant Weather; and had much of GOD's Presence amongst us.

Heaven is, dear LORD, where-e'er Thou art,
Oh never then from us depart;
For to my Soul 'tis Hell to be
But for one Moment void of thee!

Thursday, March 30. Had still more Proofs of a thorough Conversion being wrought in some of the Ship. I hope many of us shall have Reason to bless GOD for coming on board the *Whitaker. GOD grant, while I preach to others, I myself may not be a Cast-away.* But GOD is Love, and he will not, if my Eye be single, let his Blessings destroy me. *O let thy Power be exerted in preserving me, even me always, O my Saviour!*

Renew

Renew thy Likeneſs, LORD, in me,
Lowly and gentle may I be;
No Charms but theſe to Thee are dear:
No Anger may'ſt Thou ever find,
No Pride in my unruffled Mind,
But Faith and Heaven born Peace be there.

A patient, a victorious Mind,
A Life that all Things caſt behind,
Springs forth obedient to thy Call;
A Heart that no Deſire can move;
But ſtill t'adore, and praiſe, and love,
Give me, my LORD, my Life, my All!

Friday, March 31. This being the Crucifixion of our bleſſed LORD, I preached a Sermon on the *Penitent Thief*, and I hope GOD gave it his Bleſſing. We begun Prayers later than uſual, ſo that before I had done, Darkneſs came upon us, which put me in Mind of that Darkneſs which overwhelmed the World, when the GOD of Nature ſuffered. *Oh that our Hearts may rend like the Rocks, and our Souls ariſe from the Death of Sin, as the Bodies of thoſe did from their Graves, who appeared to many in the Holy City, after our LORD's Reſurrection!*

Had a good Inſtance of the Benefit of breaking Children's Wills betimes. Laſt Night going between Decks (as I do every Night) to viſit the Sick and to examine my People, I asked one of the Women to bid her little Boy that ſtood by her, ſay his Prayers, ſhe anſwered, his elder Siſter would, but ſhe could not make him. Upon this, I bid the Child kneel down before me, but he would not till I took hold of its two Feet and forced it down. I then bid it ſay the *Lord's Prayer*, (being informed by his Mother he could ſay it if he would) but he obſtinately refuſed, till at laſt after I had given it ſeveral Blows, it ſaid its Prayers as well as could be expected, and I gave it ſome Figs for a Reward. And this ſame Child, tho' not above four Years of Age, came to Night on Deck, when the other Children came to ſay their Prayers to my Friend *H.* and burſt out into a Flood of Tears, and would not go away till he had ſaid his too. I mention this as a Proof of the Neceſſity of early Correction: Children are ſenſible of it ſooner than Parents imagine. And if they would but have Reſolution to break their Wills thoroughly when young, the Work of Converſion would be much eaſier, and they would not be ſo troubled with perverſe Children when they are old.

Saturday April 1. Wonderful pleaſant Sailing ſtill, and what was infinitely better, had Reaſon to think ſeveral went forward in the

the great Work of their Salvation. *Oh that we may be buried with CHRIST in Baptism, and rise with him to Newness of Life!*

Sunday, April 2. Rose early this Morning, and joined in Spirit with my dear absent Friends, who were receiving the Holy Eucharist, and celebrating our Blessed LORD's Resurrection. I find my not being in Priest's Orders, is a great Hindrance to my Ministry, which will oblige me to return to *England* as soon as possible. *The good LORD prepare me for that second Imposition of Hands!*

Preached a Sermon in the Afternoon, on *Phil.* ii. 10. *That I may know him, and the Power of his Resurrection.*——*Oh that we may all experience it in our Hearts! for without it, CHRIST as to us is dead in vain.*

Monday, April 3. Had some farther Conversation with the young Gentleman, whose Conversion I mentioned before, and who I hope is really quickened from Above. He told me, he used to wonder to hear me talk, that all our Thoughts, Words and Actions, ought to be dedicated unto GOD, but now he perceived what I said to be true. *How does the new Nature give us new Notions!* It seems a difficult Task to the natural Man to turn his whole Life into one continued Sacrifice, but the spiritual Man does it with Ease: He feels a divine Attraction in his Soul, which as sensibly draws his Heart towards GOD, as the Load-stone attracts the Needle. *Draw us then, O GOD, and our Affections will ascend up after Thee!*

About Eleven went on board the *Lightfoot*, prayed with a sick Man, preached my Sermon on the *Penitent Thief*. Afterwards went on board the *Amy*, catechised the Children, dined on a Dolphin, had some useful Conversation, preached to the Soldiers, returned home about Six, read Prayers, visited the Sick, interceded for Friends, and went to Bed praising and blessing GOD.

April. 7. Great Enlargement of Heart has been given me for these four Days last past, particularly to-day, in which GOD hath vouchsafed me much of his Presence and assisting Grace; observed still stronger Signs of a thorough Conversion being wrought in some aboard; had most delightful sailing, and every Thing as pleasant as this vain World can afford. These are Preparatives for future Trials: Welcome in the Name of GOD: He will uphold me. If it was not for the Corruptions of my own Heart, which are continually stirring, what have I to disturb my Peace; but as long as those *Amalekites* remain in my Soul, I shall never be perfectly at Ease. *LORD, keep me but striving, and I shall at last be more than Conqueror, through JESUS CHRIST that loved me!*

April 8. Went on board the *Lightfoot* and *Amy*, and preached to the Soldiers of each Ship; dined with Colonel *C.* who continued extremely civil; and at my Return found the Sick increase upon my Hands. But few in the Ship escape. *The good LORD make all their Beds in their Sickness!*

Had much of the Presence of GOD with me To-day. The Heat uncommonly temperate, as it has been for some Time, and the Ship sailed all Day as though she was carried on the Wings of the Wind. Preached two Sermons besides my Exposition at Six in the Morning, and I hope GOD set his Seal to them. Was well pleased to hear by my Friend *H.* (who is very active in carrying Things to the Sick) that the poor People between Decks prayed heartily for me.

And now indeed we live more comfortably in the great Cabbin than can easily be imagined. We talk of little else but GOD and CHRIST. GOD has greatly blessed *the Country Parson's Advice to his Parishioners*, that excellent Book; and scarce a Word is to be heard amongst us when together, but what has Reference to our Fall in the first, and our New Birth in the second *Adam*, the LORD from Heaven; so that we all, I trust, are resolved to put my Afternoon's Text into Practice, and are *determined not to know any Thing save JESUS CHRIST and him crucified. Grant this, O Father, for thy dear Son's Sake. Oh that I knew how to be thankful! Oh that Heaven and Earth would join with me in praising GOD!*

I would not, LORD, alone
Thy Praises celebrate;
I'd call the blessed Angels down,
I'd move the World's united State,
'Till they in fervent Songs thy gracious Acts relate.

April 10. 11. Spent good Part of these two Days in mending my Nets. Had exceeding pleasant Weather. Some more of the Sailors were convicted of Sin, and others sent Notes to be prayed for, and give Thanks as regularly as in any Parish. Blessed be GOD, we live very comfortably.

April 12, or 13. To-day Captain *W.* caught a Dolphin, which was most beautiful when drawn out of the Water, but its Colour soon changed. *Just so is Man; he flourishes for a little While; but when once Death cometh, how quickly is his Beauty gone!* A Christian may learn a Lesson of Instruction from every Thing he meets with.

April 14. To-day, I could have wished for some young Prodigals on board the *Whitaker*, to see one of our Soldiers dying. Alas, how did his Breast heave, his Heart pant, and great Drops of Sweat trickle down his Face! his Eyes looked ghastly, and the

whole Man was in a bitter Agony. Captain *W.* went down between Decks once or twice to see him: And I used the last Prayer several Times. About Nine at Night he expired, I fear without Hope; for he killed himself by drinking. *Oh that all Drunkards would learn from him to be wise in Time, and practically consider their latter End.*

April 15. This Morning I buried the dead Soldier in Time of publick Prayers, chose proper Lessons, and gave the Soldiers a suitable Exhortation; but I was so affected with a Sense of the Misery of fallen Man, that I could not speak with my usual Vigour.

To-day was called in a Hurry to pray by one of the devout Soldiers who came from *Gibraltar*, and who was supposed to be expiring. I came, [I saw] and rejoiced in Spirit; for his Soul seemed full of GOD. Instead of being affrighted at the Approach of the King of Terrors, he welcomed it, and said, He was going to his dear Redeemer; then he fell as it were into a Trance, and poured out his Heart in repeating some very applicable Verses out of the *Psalms*. Upon which we thought he would have died: But lo! GOD brought him from the nethermost Hell. From that Instant the Fever left him, and he recovered. Oh, what Difference is there between him that feareth GOD, and him that feareth him not, in their last Hours! *LORD, let me die the Death of the Righteous, and let my future State be like his.*

Exercised a little Discipline this Evening on a Boy, whom Captain *M.* took Notice of above a Week ago for behaving ill at Church, and said he would deliver him up to me: I therefore, by the Advice of his Master, ordered him to be tied, till he could say the 51*st* Psalm, which he repeated To-night very solemnly in the midst of the Congregation. May it be a Warning to him for the future!

Sunday, April 16. Read Prayers and expounded at Six in the Morning, and preached to my own People: Then went and preached on board the *Lightfoot*; and afterwards dined, read Prayers, and preached on board the *Amy*: Returned about Five in the Evening to the *Whitaker*; read Prayers and preached, visited the Sick, and went to Bed, blessing GOD for the Strength of the Day. All the Officers continue extremely kind, and seem studious to oblige me all they can. *The good LORD reward them a thousand Fold!*

This Evening I was sent for by a Sailor, who has been the most remarkable Swearer on board; and whom I, in an especial Manner, warned about two Days ago, telling him, I believed GOD would remarkably visit him, as well as the others: He laughed, and said he hoped not. But To-night he sent

for

for me, trembling, and burning with a Fever, told me what grievous Sins he had been guilty of, and prayed moſt fervently for Repentance. Two or three of the ſame Stamp have been taken in the ſame Manner. *God grant they may flee from the Wrath to come!* *Sinners muſt either bend or break.*

Tueſday, *April* 18. Was greatly delighted in ſeeing two Water-ſpouts, which ran along for ſeveral Miles, and by the eſpecial Providence of GOD eſcaped us. We ſaw one of them coming, and were ſurpriſed to obſerve a ſudden Calm, for about ſix Minutes, round the *Whitaker*, when the other Parts of the Sea boiled like a Pot. But ſurely the Everlaſting *I AM* ſaid to the Sea at that Inſtant, *Let there be a Calm in that Place:* For by that Means our Ship was immediately ſtopped in her Courſe, and ſo the Water-ſpout paſſed by before we came up to it; otherwiſe it would have torn our Sail in Pieces. GOD's Hand was ſo viſible in this, that ſeveral ſaid they never beheld the like before. *O how does Providence watch over us, when we think nothing of it! Who would but live well, to be under the immediate Protection of ſuch an over-ruling Power?* After this ſeveral Squalls came upon us, which afforded me glorious Matter for adoring that great good GOD, whom Winds and Storms obey. The Sailors were in great Hurry and Confuſion, but, to my Comfort, not *one ſingle Oath* was heard all the while: A Proof of this, that Sailors may pull their Ropes without ſwearing, and that the Words ſpoken to them have not altogether fallen to the Ground: *Bleſſed be GOD!*

Saturday, *April* 22. Fled, as it were, on the Wings of the Wind for three Days paſt, ſailing ſometimes an hundred and ſeventy, ſometimes an hundred and eighty Miles, in Twenty four Hours. I find that GOD generally ſends us ſtrongeſt Winds when neareſt our Port. *May I learn from hence a Leſſon of Inſtruction; and the nearer I come to my Haven of eternal Reſt, the quicker may I move.*

Spent moſt of theſe Days in writing to my dear Friends in *England*, and in particular Supplication for Direction how to act in the Land whither I am going. The Thoughts of my own Weakneſs, and the Greatneſs of thoſe Trials which I muſt neceſſarily meet with, fill me with a holy Fear. *But wherefore do I fear? The Eternal Almighty* I AM *hath and will no doubt protect me!*

Sunday, *April* 23. Preached twice to my People To-day, and ſpent moſt of the reſt of the Day in earneſt Prayer for the Divine Aſſiſtance in my preſent Undertaking, being, as we imagined, near the Haven where we would be. The Morning-Leſſons were exceeding applicable; ſo that we could not help taking Notice of it. *By this I know God favours me.*

Monday, May 1. This Morning went out upon Deck, after being confined to my Bed a Week by a violent Fever, with which all, except three or four in the Ship, have been visited. I was blooded thrice, and blistered and vomited once, and, blessed be GOD, I can say, *It is good for me that I have been afflicted:* For as Afflictions abounded, Consolations much more abounded; and GOD enabled me to *rejoice with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory.* Satan desired to have me, to sift me as Wheat, but JESUS CHRIST prayed for me, and my Faith failed not. I had all the Conveniences I could have on Shore: Captain *W.* resigned his own Bed to me; *J. D.* and Friend *H.* sat up with me every Night; and nothing was wanting to make my Sickness comfortable and easy. *Blessed be God for these abundant Mercies in Christ Jesus.*

I hope I shall now experimentally sympathise with those that are sick, and learn to be more tender-hearted to my Fellow-Christians. I am now made whole: *May I sin no more; be more fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord, lest a worse Evil befal me.*

Friday, May 5. About Ten o'Clock this Morning buried the Cook of the Ship, who expired last Night. I could have wished for an hundred Tongues, to have sounded a loud Alarm to the People; but the Sight of the Corpse, and the Weakness of my Body would but just permit me to read out the Office. *Lord what is Man?* O, why are others taken and I left, but that GOD's long Suffering should lead me to Repentance? *Grant it, O Lord, for thy dear Son's Sake.*

In the Afternoon I privately baptized a new-born Infant. Thus it is, some coming into the World, others going out of it continually. *Good GOD! Who can desire to live here always?*

This Afternoon, after having lien about a Week on this Coast, we saw *Savannah* River, and sent off for a Pilot. Oh, what Joy appeared in every one's Countenance? How infinitely more joyful will the Children of GOD be, when having passed through the Waves of this troublesome World, they arrive at the Haven of everlasting Rest? *Hasten, O Lord, that blessed Time, and let thy Kingdom come.*

Sunday, May 7. Last Night, by the Blessing of GOD, we cast Anchor near *Tyby*-Island, about fourteen Miles off *Savannah*; and To-day GOD gave me Strength to preach my Farewell Sermon, (which I have sent you) at which many wept.

After this, I took Boat with my Friend *H.* and arrived safe at *Savannah*, having a most pleasant Passage, about Seven in the Evening. How GOD is pleased to deal with me there, I'll endeavour to inform you hereafter.

In

In the mean while, fail not to give Thanks for the Mercies I have received. Though we have had a long, yet it has been an exceeding pleaſant Voyage. GOD, in Compaſſion to my Weakneſs, has ſent me but few Trials; and ſanctified thoſe he hath ſent me. I am now going forth as a Sheep amongſt Wolves; but he that protected *Abraham* when he went out, not knowing whither he went, will alſo guide and protect me; and therefore I cannot cloſe this Part of my Journal better than with Mr. *Addiſon*'s Tranſlation of the 23d PSALM.

The LORD my Paſture ſhall prepare,
And feed me with a Shepherd's Care;
His Preſence ſhall my Wants ſupply,
And guard me with a watchful Eye:
My Noon-day Walks he ſhall attend,
And all my Midnight Hours defend,

When in the ſultry Glebe I faint,
Or on the thirſty Mountain pant,
To fertile Vales and dewy Meads
My weary wandring Steps He leads;
Where peaceful Rivers ſoft and ſlow,
Amidſt the verdant Landskips flow.

Tho in the Paths of Death I tread,
With gloomy Horrors overſpread,
My ſtedfaſt Heart ſhall fear no Ill,
For Thou, O LORD, art with me ſtill;
Thy friendly Crook ſhall give me Aid,
And guide me thro the dreadful Shade.

Tho in a bare and rugged Way
Thro' devious lonely Wilds I ſtray,
Thy Bounty ſhall my Pains beguile;
The barren Wilderneſs ſhall ſmile,
With ſudden Greens and Herbage crown'd,
And Streams ſhall murmur all around.

PART

PART III.

From *Savannah* to *London*.

SUNDAY, May 7. Arrived at *Savannah* Town about seven this Evening, and joined in Prayer, and a Pſalm of Thankſgiving with Mr. *Delamotte*, and ſome pious Souls that were rejoiced at my Arrival: *The good LORD ſanctify our Meeting to his Glory and his People's Welfare.*

Spent the Remainder of the Evening in taking ſweet Counſel with Mr. *Delamotte*, who ſeems providentially left behind at *Savannah* againſt my coming. How ſweetly does Providence order Things for us! *Oh may I conſtantly follow it, as the wiſe Men did the Star in the Eaſt.*

Monday, May 8. Begun to read publick Prayers, and expound the ſecond Leſſon at Five in the Morning to ſeventeen Adults and twenty five Children. *May GOD open their Hearts that they may attend to the Things that were ſpoken.*

In the Afternoon Mr. *Cauſton* ſent Word that he and the Magiſtrates would wait upon me, but I choſe rather to wait upon them. I was received with great Civility, and our chief Converſation ran upon the Place of my Settlement; at laſt it was reſolved that I ſhould have a Houſe and Tabernacle built at *Frederica*, and ſerve at *Savannah*, when, and as long as I pleaſed. I find there are many Diviſions amongſt the Inhabitants, but GOD, I hope, will make me an Inſtrument of compoſing them: *Grant this, O Lord, for thy dear Son's Sake.*

Sunday, May 14. After another Weeks Confinement, by the Return of my Fever, under which GOD ſhewed me great Mercies, and which went off with a Fit of the Ague, I attempted to read Prayers, but was ſo exceeding faint and weak, that I was obliged to leave off before I begun the ſecond Service. *Oh that my Friends had ſeen me at that Hour, they then might have learnt not to have any Man's Perſon in Admiration, and not to think more highly of me than they ought to think.*

Tueſday, May 16. Having, by the Bleſſing of GOD, gotten a little Strength, I went to ſee *Tomo Chachi*, who, I heard, was near expiring at a Neighbour's Houſe. He lay on a Blanket thin and meagre, and little leſs but Skin and Bones. *Senauki* ſat by, fanning him with ſome *Indian* Feathers. There was No-body that could talk *Engliſh*, ſo I could only ſhake Hands and leave him.

Friday

Friday, *May* 19. GOD ſtill ſtrengthening me more and more, I went this Morning to two little Villages, *Hampſtead* and *Highgate*, about Five Miles off *Savannah*: The former conſiſts of three Families, making in all eleven Souls, one Man a *Jew*, two Men, one Woman and ſeven Children *Switzers*. I was much delighted with ſeeing the Improvements a few Pair of Hands had made in their reſpective Plantations, and was ſurpriſed to ſee what Induſtry will do. Surely they ſpeak not Truth, who ſay that the *Georgia* People have been idle; for I never ſaw more laborious People than are in theſe Villages. They live exceeding hard, but with a little Aſſiſtance may do very well. I was at a Loſs, becauſe I could not talk *French*; but however I reſolved, under GOD, to follow my worthy Predeceſſor's Example, and to viſit them once a Week, and read Prayers to as many as could underſtand me. I alſo enquired into the State of their Children, and found there were many who might prove uſeful Members of the Colony, if there was a proper Place provided for their Maintenance and Education. Nothing can effect this but an Orphan-houſe, which might eaſily be erected at *Savannah*, would ſome of thoſe that are rich in this World's Good, contribute towards it. *May GOD, in his due Time, ſtir up the Wills of his faithful People to be ready to diſtribute, and willing to communicate on this commendable Occaſion.*

Saturday, *May* 20. Went once more to ſee *Tomo Chachi*, hearing his Nephew *Tooanoowee* was there, who could talk *Engliſh*. I deſired of him to enquire of his Uncle, Whether he thought he ſhould die; who anſwer'd, He could not tell: I then asked where he thought he ſhould go after Death? He replied, to Heaven. *But alas, how can a Drunkard enter there*! I then exhorted *Tooanoowee* (who is a tall proper Youth) not to get drunk, telling him, he underſtood *Engliſh*, and therefore would be puniſhed the more if he did not live better. I then asked him, Whether he believed a Heaven? He anſwer'd, Yes. I then asked, Whether he believed a Hell? and deſcribed it by pointing to the Fire, he replied, No. From whence we may eaſily gather how natural it is to all Mankind to believe there is a Place of Happineſs, becauſe they wiſh it may be ſo, and on the contrary, how averſe they are to believe a Place of Torment, becauſe they wiſh it may not be ſo. But GOD is true and juſt, and as ſurely as the Good ſhall go into everlaſting Happineſs, ſo the Wicked ſhall go into everlaſting Puniſhment.

Wedneſday, *May* 24. Went To-day to *Thunderbolt*, a Village about ſix Miles off *Savannah*, ſituated very pleaſantly near the River, and conſiſting of three Families, four Men and two Women, and ten Servants; I was kindly received, expounded a Chapter, read a few Collects, called in a Family or two that lay near our

Way

Way, and returned home to *Savannah* very comfortably, with my Friend *Delamotte*, about six o'Clock in the Evening. *Bleſſed be God for ſtrengthning my weak Body.*

Friday, *June* 2. This Evening parted with kind Captain *Whiting* and my dear Friend *Delamotte*, who embarked for *England* about ſeven at Night. The poor People lamented the Loſs of him, and went to the Water-ſide to take a laſt Farewell. And good Reaſon had they to do ſo: For he has been indefatigable in feeding CHRIST's Lambs with the ſincere Milk of the Word, and many of them *(Bleſſed be God)* have grown thereby. Surely I muſt labour moſt heartily, ſince I come after ſuch worthy Predeceſſors. The Good Mr. *John Weſly* has done in *America*, under GOD, is inexpreſſible. His Name is very precious among the People; and he has laid ſuch a Foundation, that, I hope, neither Men nor Devils will ever be able to ſhake. *Oh that I may follow him, as he has CHRIST.*

Monday, *June* 5. Had a Conference with a certain Perſon of the Pariſh, who, I heard, laſt Night, had been broaching many heretical Doctrines to one of my Friends, particularly in denying the Eternity of Hell Torments. I therefore invited him this Morning to Breakfaſt; and after imploring GOD's Aſſiſtance, in the Spirit of Meekneſs, I asked him, Whether he believed the Eternity of Hell Torments? he anſwer'd frankly, No. I replied, What do you mean, Sir, when you repeat the 12th Article of our Creed? He ſaid, he believed wicked Men were to be annihilated. I then read *Pearſon*'s Expoſition of the laſt Article, but he denied it all, ſaid he thought himſelf in the right, and believed it his Duty to inform Mankind, that they were to be annihilated. Upon which I repeated to him that Paſſage out of the *Revelations*. "If any "Man ſhall take away from, or add unto the Words that are "written in this Book, GOD ſhall take away his Name out of "the Book of Life, and add unto him all the Plagues that are "written in this Book." This he ſaid he believed. Afterwards we diſcourſed afreſh, but finding him reſolute to propagate his Principles, I then told him with the utmoſt Calmneſs, that I was ſorry that I gave him the Cup yeſterday at the Sacrament; but for the future, he muſt pardon me if I refuſed ever to give it him again. This ſtagger'd him a little, but he bore it pretty patiently, yet thought me uncharitable. But I told him I ſhould meet him at the Judgment-Seat of CHRIST, and then he would ſee upon what Principles I acted. *May God give me Grace not to regard the Faces of Men, but with an humble well guided Zeal and Courage to watch the Flock over which the Holy Ghoſt has made me Overſeer.*

Saturday, *June* 10. Placed one that came with me at *Highgate*, to teach the Children *Engliſh*, that belong to that Village and

Hamp-

Hampstead. They are about twenty in all, of *French* Extraction, but some few of them are able to speak a little in our vulgar Tongue. I thought placing a Master there, would be of great Consequence: *First*, Because I cannot think Children will ever be naturaliz'd to the Colony, till they can talk our Language. *Secondly*, Because the present Generation will soon wear off, and these Children being well instructed in ours, will make them forget their own Tongue, and should they marry and have Children, they would naturally teach their Children the same; so that at length we shall all be of one Speech. *Thirdly*, As they are but few in Number, and no Likelihood of any *French* Minister to come amongst them; I or my Successors shall be unable to catechise or bring them to hear the Word of GOD at our Church, unless they are acquainted with the *English* Tongue.

Monday, *June* 11. Opened a School To-day for the Girls of *Savannah*, a Friend, whose Heart GOD was pleased to touch on Board the Ship, having at my Request undertaken to teach them. The Work is for my Master, and therefore I doubt not of being supplied, some Way or another, with a sufficient Fund for the Support of it. *May GOD enable him who is set over them, to feed them with the sincere Milk of the Word, and give them Grace to grow thereby!*

Thursday, *June* 22. Was taken (as all about me thought for Death) with a violent Purging and Vomiting, which in the Space of five Hours quite exhausted my Spirits, and brought me in Appearance almost to the Point of Death. But GOD supported me by his inward Comforts, caused me to rejoice in it; and cast me into a deep Sleep, out of which I awoke perfectly well, to the Surprize of all about me, *O who can express the loving Kindness of the LORD, or shew forth all his Praise!* My Parishioners in general shewed they loved me; for they seem'd most sollicitous for my Welfare. For their Sake, as well as for my own, I hope GOD has so suddenly restored me. *GOD grant I may now begin to be active in my Master's Service, that whensoever he shall call, I may be found so doing.*

Friday, *June* 24. To the great Surprise of myself and People, was enabled to read Prayers, and preach with Power before the Free-Masons, with whom I afterwards dined, and was used with the utmost Civility. *May GOD make them Servants of CHRIST, and then, and not till then, will they be free indeed.*

Friday, *July* 7. Being the Anniversary for opening the Court, I preached in the Morning at the Magistrate's Request, and endeavoured with all Plainness and Humility to shew both them and the People what they ought to do to promote their temporal and eternal Welfare. *O GOD, do thou bless it, and it shall be blessed thro' JESUS CHRIST.*

Tuesday, July 11. Returned this Evening from *Ebenezer* (whither I went Yesterday) the Place where the *Saltzburghers* are settled; and was wonderfully pleased with their Order and Industry. Their Lands are improved surprisingly for the Time they have been there, and I believe they have far the best Crop of any in the Colony.———They are bless'd with two such pious Ministers, as I have not often seen: They have no Courts of Judicature, but all little Differences are immediately and implicitely decided by their Ministers, whom they look upon and love as their Fathers. They have likewise an Orphan-House, in which are seventeen Children, and one Widow, and I was much delighted to see the Regularity wherewith it is managed.———*Oh that GOD may stir up the Hearts of his Servants to contribute towards that and another which we hope to have erected at* Savannah.———Mr. *Boltzius*, one of their Ministers, being with me on *Saturday*, I gave him some of my Poor's Store for his Orphans, and when I came to *Ebenezer*, he call'd them all before him, catechised and exhorted them to give GOD Thanks for his good Providence towards them; then prayed with them, and made them pray after him; then sung a Psalm, and afterwards the little Lambs came and shook me by the Hand one by one, and so we parted, and I scarce was ever better pleased in my Life———Surely whoever contributes to the Relief of the *Saltzburghers*, will perform an acceptable Sacrifice to our Blessed Master. They are very poor, but with a little Assistance might live comfortably and well. They want a Place for publick Worship, and Money to buy Cattle and other Necessaries for the Orphan-House and People. *May the great GOD raise up Instruments to assist and relieve them; for surely they are worthy.*

Tuesday, July 18. About Ten o'Clock this Evening returned to *Savannah*, having set out from thence Yesterday to visit four or five Families that live at some of the outward Settlements about twelve Miles off.———Their Beginnings as yet are but small, but I cannot help thinking there are Foundations laying for great Temporal and Spiritual Blessings in *Georgia*, when the Inhabitants are found worthy.———Blessed be GOD, in *Savannah* they will hear the Word gladly, and People every where receive me with the utmost Civility, and are not angry when I reprove them,———*May GOD keep them always thus minded, and prepare me for whatever Sufferings he shall permit to fall upon me for doing my Duty.*

Tuesday, July 25. I am now waiting for the Scout-Boat which Mr. *Horton* has sent to take me to *Frederica*, to preach the Gospel there also. For therefore am I sent.———I should part with Regret from the People of *Savannah*, did I not know GOD call'd me from them. For they seem to have a sincere Affection for me,

and

and flock (especially every Evening) to hear the Word of GOD. ——I have endeavoured to let my Gentleness be known amongst them, because they consist of different Nations and Opinions.------ And I have strove to draw them by the Cords of Love, because the Obedience resulting from that Principle, I take to be most genuine and lasting. My ordinary Way of dividing my ministerial Labours has been as follows,——.

On *Sunday* Morning at five o' Clock, I publickly expound the second Lesson for the Morning or Evening Service, as I see most suited to the Peoples Edification; at Ten I preach and read Prayers, at Three in the Afternoon I do the same, and at Seven expound Part of the Church-Catechism, at which great Numbers are usually present. I visit from House to House, read publick Prayers, and expound twice and catechise (unless something extraordinary happens) visit the Sick every Day, and read to as many of my Parishioners as will come thrice a Week,——and blessed be GOD my Labours have not been altogether vain in the LORD. For he has been pleased to set his Seal to my Ministry in a Manner, I could not, I dared not, in *America* expect. *Not unto me, O LORD, not unto me, but unto thy Name be the Glory.*

At *FREDERICA.*

Tuesday, August 8. After a pleasant Passage of five or six Days arrived at *Frederica*, a Town situated Southwardly, above an hundred Miles from *Savannah*, and consisting of about an hundred and twenty Inhabitants. The People received me most gladly, having had a Famine of the Word for a long Season. *May GOD give a Blessing to my coming amongst them.*

In the Evening we had publick Prayers, and expounding of the second Lesson under a large Tree, and many more present than could be expected. *Blessed be GOD,*

Wednesday, August 9. Began To-day visiting from House to House, and found the People in Appearance desirous of being fed with the *sincere Milk of the Word*, and sollicitous for my Continuance amongst them. Poor Creatures! my Heart ached for them, because I saw them and their Children scatter'd abroad as Sheep having no Shepherd. *LORD in thy due Time send forth some Labourer, into this Part of thy Vineyard.*

This Evening had Prayers in a House which Mr. *Horton* hired for us during my Stay, and most of the Inhabitants, I believe, were present. Blessed be GOD, Timber is sawing for the erecting a more commodious Place for publick Worship, 'till a Church can be built. *GOD grant we may always worship him in Spirit and*

in Truth, and then we may be assured, that at all Times, and in all Places, He will hear us.

Friday, August 11. Went in the Morning to, and returned in the Evening from the *Darien*, a Settlement about twenty Miles off from *Frederica*, whither I went to see Mr. *M'Loud* a worthy Minister of the *Scotch* Church, and GOD gave me a most pleasant Passage.

Saturday, August 12. This Afternoon was alarmed with the News of a Family Disaster. My dear Friend *H*'s Brother going to find a Horse that was lost in the Woods, was lost himself, and many Guns shot after him for several Days, but in vain. I endeavoured to give Thanks to GOD for this, and every Thing that befall me, because it is his Will, and resolved to set out for *Savannah* immediately, knowing what Concern my dear Friend *H.* must be in at so sudden a Loss. *Blessed be GOD for this and all Crosses: Father thy Will be done in, by, and upon me, for Time and for Eternity.*

In the Evening, because I was to go about Midnight, I gave Notice I would preach as well as expound, at which almost all the Inhabitants were present; for many were obliged to stand without the Door. The Lesson was very applicable to my Circumstances. It was the first of St. *James*, wherein the Apostle bids us *rejoice when we fall into divers Temptations.* GOD enabled me to enlarge on it pretty much. I told the People that GOD called me, and I must away, at which some wept, *Oh GOD, how dost thou follow me with thy Blessings wherever thou sendest me! I looked for Persecution, but lo! I am received as an Angel of GOD. Not unto me, O LORD, not unto me, but unto thy Name be the Glory!*

Sunday, August 13. Being disappointed of going by the Boat last Night, I read Prayers and preached to my dear little Flock twice, which caused great Joy among them. Mr. *Horton* was extremely civil, and did every Thing he could to oblige me. This Afternoon after Sermon intended to go with him to preach to the Soldiers at the Fort of St. *Simon*'s, and then the next Day to go to St. *Andrew's*, *but Lord thou callest me elsewhere. Oh grant I may have no Will of my own, but whenever, or wherever thou shalt be pleased to call me, may I, without the least Reluctance say, Lo I come!* Had an Alarm brought to *Frederica*, that the *Spaniards* had taken Possession of *Fort St. George*, and fired at one of our Boats: But this was quickly found to be entirely groundless.

About Two in the Afternoon having first read Prayers, and preached, most of the Inhabitants accompanied me to the *Bluff*, and took their Leaves of me in an affectionate Manner, and laded me with Things convenient for my Journey. *The good LORD reward*

reward them Ten thousand Fold, and make me thankful for his unmerited Mercies!

At *SAVANNAH.*

Wednesday, August 16. Arrived this Day at *Savannah*, and had the Pleasure of meeting my Friend who had been lost, he was from *Tuesday* 'till *Friday* roving about the Woods, during which Time the great Guns were fired according to Custom, and the People shewed what a great Respect they had for me and my Friends. Many of them going out all Day and Night after him.——Assoon as I had refreshed myself, I went and visited my Parishioners from House to House, to return them Thanks for their Kindness to my Friends. An unusual Joy appear'd in their Faces at my unexpected Return, and they were ready to say, *How beautiful are the Feet of him that bringeth the glad Tidings of Salvation*! At Evening Prayers (and a very large Congregation was present) I returned my dear Hearers hearty Thanks, for the late Instance of their sincere Affection, I publickly exhorted my Friend that was lost to shew forth his Thankfulness, not only with his Lips, but with his Life, and desired their Prayers to GOD for me, that I might now more and more devote myself to my Blessed Master's Service, and study daily to purify my corrupt Nature, that I might be made an Instrument, under him, of winning their Souls to GOD.

Wednesday, August 23. A Necessity was laid on me To-day to express my Resentment against Infidelity, by refusing to read the Burial-office over the most professed Unbeliever I ever yet met with. ——GOD was pleased to visit him with a lingring Illness, in which Time I went to see him frequently.———Particularly about five Weeks agone, I asked him what Religion he was of? He answered "Religion was divided into so many Sects, he knew not "which to chuse."——Another Time, I offered to pray with him, but he would not accept it, upon which I resolv'd to go see him no more;——But being told two Days before he died, that he had an Inclination to see me, I went to him again; and, after a little Conversation, I put to him the following Questions, "Do you believe "*Jesus Christ* to be GOD, the one Mediator between GOD and "Man?" He said, "I believe *Christ* was a good Man."——"Do "you believe the Holy Scriptures?" "I believe, replied he, some-"thing of the Old Testament; the New I do not believe at all." "——Do you believe, Sir, a Judgment to come?" He turn'd himself about and replied, "I know not what to say to that." ——Alas, said I, Sir, "If all these Things should be true;"—— which Words, I believe, gave him Concern, for he seem'd after to be very uneasy, grew delirious, and departed in a Day or two.—— Unhappy Man, how quickly was he convinced that all I said was true?

true? Now he and I are of one Mind. The Day after his Deceaſe he was carried to the Ground, and I refuſed to read the Office over him, but went to the Grave and told the People what had paſſed between him and me, warn'd them againſt Infidelity; and asked them whether I could ſafely ſay, "As our Hope is this our "Brother doth;" upon which I believe they were throughly ſatisfied that I had done right.—*GOD grant this may be a Warning to ſurviving Unbelievers.*

Thurſday, Auguſt 24. This Day went to *Highgate* with a Friend or two more, and read Prayers, preach'd and baptized a Child, and catechiſed in a Houſe lately erected by the Inhabitants. For, upon my ſending a Maſter to teach their Children, one offered to give me a Part of his Lot, and the reſt to give their Labour. Accordingly I accepted of it, found Materials, and To-day it was fit to preach in, and be made a School-houſe of. The Children, tho' Foreigners, anſwered admirably well, which gave me great Hopes, that the other foreign Children of the Colony may alſo learn our *Engliſh* Tongue, when a proper Maſter is provided.——After Service we refreſhed ourſelves together, thanked our good GOD, and eat our Bread with Gladneſs of Heart.

Sunday, Auguſt 27. GOD having now ſhewn both me and my Friends, that it was his Will I ſhould return for a While to *England*, this Afternoon I preached my Farewell-Sermon, to the great Grief of my dear Pariſhioners; for their Hearts, I found, were very full as well as mine, which they expreſſed by ſhedding many Tears. But a ſenſible Alteration appeared in their Countenances, when I promiſed them, ſolemnly before GOD, to return as ſoon as poſſible. *May GOD enable me to perform my Promiſe, and prepare my Way before me.*

The Weather was exceeding hot, and the Greatneſs of the Congregation made it ſtill hotter; but GOD enabled me to preach with Power. *Thanks be to GOD for the Strength he gives me through JESUS CHRIST.*

Monday, Auguſt 28. This being the Day of my Departure, it was moſtly ſpent in taking Leave of my Flock, who expreſſed their Affection now more than ever: For they came to me from the Morning to the Time I left them, with Tears in their Eyes, wiſhing me a proſperous Voyage and ſafe Return, and gave me other Tokens of their Love; for they brought me Wine, Ale, Cake, Coffee, Tea, and other Things proper for my Paſſage; and their Love ſeem'd without Diſſimulation.

About Four in the Afternoon, I went into the Boat provided for me by Mr. *Cauſton*, who, with the Recorder, came to my Houſe and took their Leave. A great Number of People came to the *Bluff*, and wiſh'd me a good Voyage with all their Souls, and a

ſpeedy

ſpeedy Return; I thanked them, and, having deſired their Prayers, bleſſed them in the Name of GOD, and took my Leave.

My Heart was full, and I took the firſt Opportunity of venting it by Prayers and Tears. I think I never parted from a Place with more Regret; for *America*, in my Opinion, is an excellent School to learn CHRIST in: And I have great Hopes ſome Good will come out of *Savannah*, becauſe the longer I continued there, the larger the Congregations grew. And I ſcarce know a Night, though we had Divine Service twice a Day, when the Church-houſe has not been near full:——A Proof of this, I hope, that GOD has yet ſpiritual and temporal Bleſſings in Store for them. *Haſten, O LORD, that bleſſed Time!*

CHARLES-TOWN.

Arrived laſt Night here, and preached twice To-day, I hope, with ſome good Effect. The Biſhop of *London*'s Commiſſary, the Rev. Mr. *Garden*, a good Soldier of JESUS CHRIST, received me in a moſt Chriſtian Manner. He and ſeveral others offered me a Lodging, and were more than civil to me. *How does GOD raiſe me up Friends wherever I go! Who is ſo good a God as our GOD?*

Was much pleaſed with the Neatneſs of the Buildings, and the Largeneſs of the Place. The Church is very beautiful, and the Inhabitants ſeem to be excellently well ſettled. *GOD's Judgments have been lately abroad amongſt them, by the ſpreading of the* Small-Pox. *I hope they will learn Righteouſneſs!*

Monday, Sept. 4. Was much delighted with a Packet of Letters I received from *Savannah*, not only as they were a Proof of the Writer's Affection for me, but alſo that the Holy Ghoſt was effectually moving on their Souls.

Monday, Sept. 9. Received another comfortable Packet of Letters from *Savannah* Friends, and was ſoon hurried on board, the Wind being fair for ſailing. Great Kindneſs has been ſhewn me at *Charles-Town*, ſome Preſents made me, and there was a general and earneſt Expectation of my preaching on *Sunday*. *But GOD ſeeth not as Man ſeeth. Father thy Will be done!*

On Board the Mary, *Captain* Coc, *Commander, bound from* Charles-Town *to* England.

Saturday, Sept. 9. About Noon came on board with great Compoſure of Mind, and thought of my abſent Friends, ſettled my Things, wrote my Journal, and finiſhed ſome other Matters. The Wind being fair weighed Anchor, and ſet Sail about Five in the Evening.

Evening. *The LORD send us a prosperous Voyage, and bring us in his appointed Time to the Haven where we would be!*

Saturday, Sept. 16. Had contrary Winds all the Week, and got but a few Leagues from *Charles-Town*, yet GOD shewed me great Mercies: For he enabled me to write several Things, and correct others. I have been but a little Sea-sick; and though I have not had my Clothes off, and lay upon Deck or on a Chest every Night, yet the Goodness of GOD keeps me healthy and strong, and gives me a feeling Possession of his Holy Spirit. My Sphere of Action is now contracted into a very narrow Compass. There are but few Souls on board, and all that I can do is to read publick Prayers, and add a Word of Exhortation twice every Day, and catechise those I brought with me. The Captain and all are very civil, my Christian Friends have been much upon my Heart, and caused me some Dejections, but GOD was my Comforter. Had I my own Will, I could wish myself a speedy Passage, that I may return the sooner to these few Sheep I have left at *Savannah*; but GOD knows best, and this Retirement, I hope, will break my Will, purify my Heart, and fit me for the great Work that lyes before me. *Even so LORD JESUS, Amen*, and *Amen.*

Saturday, Sept. 23. Still GOD is pleased to send us contrary Winds, except one Night about the Middle of the Week.——However he enables me to give Thanks——and great Reason have I so to do——*For the Holy Spirit has been with me of a Truth!*

I have observed, that before GOD calls me to a publick Work, he always sends me into some Retirement, but never to so great a one as now.——A Sign this, I hope, that a greater Work is yet behind. *Lord fit and prepare me for it!*

My Mind, blessed be GOD, has been composed and easy. Only the Absence of my Friends, now and then struck a Damp upon my Spirits.——But the Friend of all is with and in me, and he, by his Spirit, I trust, will supply the Want of their dear Company.—— *Amen, LORD JESUS, Amen*

Sunday 24. *Monday, Sep.* 25. Was oppressed much in Spirit these two Days. The Wind was contrary, and the Sea wrought and was tempestuous; but blessed be GOD, he enabled me to be resigned to his Will, this outward and inward Trial being only what was to be expected after my late Assistances. *We must not always be upon the Mount in this Life.*

Ever since *Monday* Evening, GOD has been pleased to send us fair Winds, particularly To-day, when our Ship has sail'd seven Miles an Hour, *Blessed be GOD.*

I have been chiefly busied about writing Letters, to engage more Labourers, and to get Contributions for my poor Flock.

Blessed be GOD! he has made me frequently rejoice in Spirit, and now quite reconciles me to my present Retirement. *When shall I have no Will but GOD's!*

Sunday,

Sunday, Octob. 1. Had very little Sleep all Night, and was like to fall off the Cheſt whereon I lay ſeveral Times, the Sea being very rough, and the Wind turning in an Inſtant directly contrary. *Oh that I could learn from Winds and Storms to obey my Maſter!*

Buried a young Man that came from *Georgia*, and died this Morning. LORD, What is Man? He ſolaced himſelf with the Thoughts of ſeeing his Friends in *England*. But GOD ſaw fit to prevent it by ſhortning his Days. *LORD, thy Judgments are like the great Deep!*

When I buried him, I could not ſay much, becauſe of the rowling of the Ship; but at Evening-Prayer I took Occaſion from the Leſſon (which providentially was the 15th *Chap.* of the firſt *Corinthians*) to exhort all my Ship-mates to conſider ſo, as to prepare for their latter End. I believe my Words came with Power. *GOD grant they may have a due Effect, Amen, LORD JESUS, Amen!*

Friday, Octob. 6. Before I left *Savannah*, the Leſſon appointed for the Morning, was St. *Paul*'s Shipwreck, out of the *Acts*, and before I left *Charles-Town*, the Leſſon was the firſt of *Jonah*, both which made ſuch a deep Impreſſion upon me, that I wrote to my Friend *Haberſham*, to acquaint him I was apprehenſive we ſhould have a dangerous Voyage: Since I have been on board, what St. *Paul* ſaid to his Companions, "That he perceived "their Voyage would be to their great Damage," has frequently been preſs'd upon my Heart; and GOD has now ſhown me wherefore he gave me theſe previous Notices.——For on *Tueſday* Night laſt, after we had ſailed 150 Miles, the laſt Twenty four Hours, about Eleven o' Clock aroſe a ſudden violent *Eaſt* Wind, which continu'd till about Four in the Morning, and put all the Sailors to their Wits End.——Moſt of them declared they never had ſeen the like before. The main Sail was ſlit in ſeveral Pieces, and ſeveral of the other Sails, and much of the Tackling all to Tatters; not a dry Place was to be found in all the Ship: The Captain's Hammock, in the great Cabbin, was half filled with Water; and though I lay in the moſt dry Part of the Ship, yet the Waves broke in upon me twice or thrice. In ſhort, all was Terror and Confuſion; Mens Hearts failing them for Fear, and the Wind and the Sea raging moſt horribly. But GOD (*for ever be adored his unmerited Goodneſs*) was exceeding gracious unto me. For I felt a ſweet Complacency in my Will, in Submiſſion to his. Many particular Promiſes GOD has made me from his Word, that I ſhould return in Peace, flowed in upon my Heart. And he enabled me greatly to rejoice.——This is the firſt Day we have ventured to pull down any of our dead Lights, which put me in mind of the long Night the *Egyptians* once ſaw. But I ſpent my Time in reading, and fervent Interceſſion for abſent Friends, and comforted myſelf much

with the Remembrance of them; moſt of our freſh Proviſions are waſhed over Board, and our Tackling much out of order, ſo that we have a Proſpect but of an indifferent Voyage. But, bleſſed be GOD, the Proſpect pleaſes me. For now I ſhall learn, I truſt, how to want as well as how to abound, and how to endure Hardſhip like a good Soldier of JESUS CHRIST. *O LORD let thy Strength be magnified in my Weakneſs, ſay unto my Soul,* "*It is* "*I, be not afraid, and then let Storms and Tempeſts do their* "*worſt.*"

Saturday, Octob. 7. This has been a Week, bleſſed be GOD, though not of much Action, yet full of Opportunities of exerciſing my paſſive Graces! To-day, adored be the Divine Goodneſs, the Weather has cleared up more and more, and our Ship has ſailed directly before the Wind, at the Rate of four or five Miles an Hour.

A Deſire to ſee my Friends in *England*, to diſpatch my Buſineſs, and to return to my poor Flock, prompt me ſecretly to wiſh for a Continuance of this proſperous Gale. *But LORD I know not what to pray for as I ought. Do with me as ſeemeth good in thy Sight. Only I beſeech thee to ſanctify my preſent Retirement; that the longer I am upon the Sea, the more zealous I may be in thy Service, when I come upon dry Land.*

Saw a *Jamaica* Ship, Captain *Philips*, who has been out nine Weeks. *What Reaſon have we to be thankful!*

Having had no Opportunity before, ſince the Storm, of getting many of our People together, gave a Word or two of Exhortation to my Ship-Mates, to bleſs GOD for our late Deliverance, and to ſin no more leaſt a worſe Storm ſhould befal us.

Saturday, October 14. Sailed this Week about 600 Miles; but Yeſterday GOD was pleaſed to ſend us a contrary Wind, which ſtill continues. *Father, thy Will be done.*

A few Days agone I flatter'd myſelf we ſhould be ſoon at our deſired Port, but GOD is pleaſed to defer the Accompliſhment of my Hopes: However, *bleſſed be his Name, He enables me to give Thanks.*

Moſt of this Week has been ſpent in ſearching the Scriptures; and particular Retirements for Direction and Aſſiſtance in the Work before me.——GOD has been pleaſed to ſend me many inward Trials. And now my freſh Proviſions are gone, and the People are put to the Allowance of a Quart of Water each Man for a Day. So that I hope now the ſpiritual Man will grow, having ſo little for the natural Man to feed on. *Amen, LORD JESUS.*——Bleſſed be GOD, I can by his Grace ſay that I rejoice in Neceſſities, and do in every Thing give Thanks. *Keep me thus minded, O dear Redeemer, till thou perfect thy Work in my Soul.*

Had this Sentence out of *Henry* much preſſedupon my Heart to comfort me in my Retirement;—*The Mower loſes no Time whilſt he is whetting his Scythe.*—Thus ſhall all *Chriſtians* be taught of GOD.

Sunday, October 15. The Weather being calm, and I being kindly invited Yeſterday, went on board the *Conſtant*, Captain *Philips*, bound from *Jamaica*, who now ſails in Company with us, and was kindly received both by the Captain and his Paſſengers, and not only ſo, but they ſpared me what they could of their Proviſions. A moſt providential Supply; for ours was quite out. But our Extremity is GOD's Opportunity. *Bleſſed be his Name for thus ſtrengthning our Faith. May this be looked upon as a Pledge that he will never leave or forſake us.*

Our chief Diſcourſe was about *Georgia*; and ſtaying a little longer than was thought, my Shipmates were very ſuſpicious I ſhould be detain'd on board. But tho' there was Proviſion for the Fleſh, yet I like my own Situation beſt, becauſe here are greater Opportunities of denying myſelf, and conſequently of making farther Improvement in the Spirit. *Oh that I may always walk by this Rule!*

Saturday, October 21. Made but ſlow Advances in our Voyage, having had but one or two Days of fair Wind. But notwithſtanding, I believe we ſhall now ſoon reach Shore; for GOD has been pleaſed to viſit me all the Week with Variety of inward Trials, which is a Sign to me that I ſhall experience yet more and more of his Mercies. *How good is GOD thus to prepare me by Sufferings, that ſo his Bleſſings may not be my Ruin; theſe Things to the natural Man are not joyous, but grievous, but GOD enables me to take Comfort only in him, to thank him ſincerely for his loving Correction; and therefore when I am ſufficiently exerciſed thereby, I hope it will bring forth in me the peaceable Fruits of Righteouſneſs.* Amen.

Sunday, October 22. At the Deſire of the Captain preached my Sermon on raſh Anger, having hitherto uſed to expound only. In the Leſſon were theſe remarkable Words, *Return to thy own Houſe, and ſhew how great Things GOD has done unto thee.* And again, *It came to paſs that when JESUS was returned, the People gladly received him, for they were all waiting for him.* Theſe laſt Words were remarkably preſſed upon me at *Savannah*, when I was conſulting GOD by Prayer, whether it was his Will that I ſhould go to *England*. *Thus GOD's Word is in particular Caſes as well as in general, a Light unto our Feet, and a Lanthorn unto our Paths.*

Thurſday, October 25. Was much comforted this Evening in reading the 33d and 34th Chapters of *Ezekiel*, wherein I could not but obſerve many Circumſtances of GOD's dealing with him,

correſponding with what I have experienced in myſelf: The following Verſes in particular were ſet home to my Heart,—*Alſo thou Son of Man, the Children of thy People are ſtill talking againſt thee by the Wall, and in the Doors of the Houſe, and ſpeak one to another, ſaying, Come I pray you and hear what Word cometh from the LORD.—And they come unto thee as the People cometh, and they hear thy Words, but they will not do them; for with their Mouth they ſhew much Love, but their Heart goeth after Covetouſneſs. And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely Song of one that hath a pleaſant Voice, and can play well on an Inſtrument: For they hear thy Words, but do them not.*—Who that knows how GOD has dealt with me ſince I have been in the Miniſtry, ſees not that this Paſſage anſwers to my Circumſtances, as Face anſwers to Face in the Water? However this I know, what I have ſpoken from GOD will come to paſs (lo it will come) and then ſhall theſe Scoffers and Deſpiſers know, that a Miniſter of CHRIST has been amongſt them, *Oh that I may never be brought forth as a ſwift Witneſs againſt any; for we muſt all appear before the Judgment-Seat of CHRIST.*

Saturday, October 28. Sailed about 300 Miles the four firſt Days of this Week: Had a little Storm on *Wedneſday* Night, and a great Calm ever ſince. We are now within 150 Leagues of Land, and our Proviſions and Water very ſcanty, and our Ship very weak; but the Hour of our Arrival is not yet come. *LORD, teach me to be reſigned and thankful, and then deal with me as ſeemeth good in thy Sight.*

Bleſſed be GOD! he has this Week enlarged my Heart, and filled me with great Comfort, after great inward Conflicts. Is not all this to prepare me for further Trials we are yet to endure ere we get to *England? LORD, thy Grace I know will be ſufficient for me; and therefore I rejoice in the Proſpect of enduring Tribulation.*

Had Reaſon to believe one on board was offended at my enlarging one Night on the Sin of *Drunkenneſs*.—I always endeavour to ſpeak with the Meekneſs and Gentleneſs of CHRIST.—But if People will account me their Enemy, becauſe, out of Love, I tell them the Truth, I cannot help that. *Lo I have delivered my Soul.*

Monday, October 30. Still GOD is pleaſed that the Wind, what there is of it, ſhould be contrary, and our Ship's Company are now brought into great Straits. Their Allowance of Water is a Quart a Day, and our conſtant Food for ſome Time has been on Salt-Beef and Water Dumplins, which do not agree with the Stomachs of ſome amongſt us. But GOD enables me to rejoice in that and all other our Neceſſities, yea, He ſo comforts me, that

many

many I believe are surprised at my Chearfulness. But when we are destitute of outward Comforts, then does GOD more comfort our Souls. This Morning when I awoke, the Faith of *Abraham* was greatly pressed upon me; and the Example of *Daniel* and the three Children, who were fat and well favoured, notwithstanding they were fed with Pulse and Pease, is continually before my Eyes. Some say we are within a hundred Leagues of Land. But what does that signify, if GOD says, *Hitherto shall you go and no further. LORD, in thy due Time let that which now letteth be taken away, but not before this Trial has done what it was sent for, tho' it make us smart.*

I warm myself by smiling on, and exhorting them, and this Afternoon we joined in solemn Prayers suitable to our present Circumstances. *LORD, let our Cry come unto Thee.* I know it will, and that we shall be answer'd, if it be best. But great Blessings await me on Shore, and great Trials must precede. *Oh that I may by these small, be prepar'd for greater Sufferings. Amen, LORD JESUS.*

Monday, October 30. Was comforted To-night in my present Circumstances, by these Verses out of this Evening's Lesson.—*I have learned in whatsoever State I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound; every where, and in all Things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer Need. I can do all thro' CHRIST which strengtheneth me. Even so come, LORD JESUS.* Amen *and* Amen.

Reading afterwards in the Book of *Maccabees*, and thinking of my present Situation, this Verse was pressed with unspeakable Comfort upon my Soul.—"After this they went Home, and sung a "Song of Thanksgiving, and praised the LORD in Heaven; "*Because it is good, because his Mercy endureth for ever.*" I hope my Friends will take care to fulfil this when we meet together on Shore.

Wednesday, Nov. 1. This Afternoon, about Four o'Clock as I was in secret, humbling my Soul before GOD, interceding for my Friends, and had been praying for a fair Wind, and Assistance in the great Work lying before me, News were brought that the Wind was fair, which put me in Mind of the Angels being sent to *Daniel*, to tell him his Prayer was heard, when he was humbling his Soul with Fasting, and praying for the Peace and Restoration of *Jerusalem*. Indeed I cannot say I have purposely, for these three Weeks, eat no pleasant Food, or fasted, as he did; but our Food is so salt, that I dare eat but little, so that I am now literally in Fastings often. *Oh that I may improve this blessed Season for Humiliation and extraordinary Acts of Devotion, that I may be duly prepared to approve my self a faithful Minister of JESUS CHRIST.*

CHRIST, whether by Honour or Dishonour, by evil Report or good Report.

As soon as we found the Wind fair, we joined in Thanksgiving, and in singing the first Part of the 34th Psalm (new Version) which was very applicable to our Circumstances. For they tell me they have not above three Days Water on Board, allowing a Quart to each Man a Day. But He, that at one Time, at the Request of his Disciples, considered the Multitude, and work'd a Miracle for their Relief; and at another Time, at the Intercession of *Moses*, gave Water to the wandring *Israelites*, I trust, now has heard our Prayers, and sent this Wind with a Commission to bring us where he will supply all our Wants, *If not, O blessed JESUS, thy Will be done. Give me Grace, I most humbly beseech thee, to hold out my three Watches, and at the fourth Watch I know thou wilt come. Even so come LORD JESUS.*

Thursday, Nov. 4. For these two Days last past, GOD has been pleased greatly to humble my Soul, and bring me low by Spiritual Desertions. And to Day he has thought proper again to send us a contrary Wind, blessed be his Name. Our Allowance of Water now is but a Pint a Day; so that we dare not eat much Beef. Our Sails are exceeding thin; some more of them were split last Night, and no one knows where we are; but GOD does, and that is sufficient.

Last Night he lifted up the Light of his blessed Countenance upon me, and to Day fills me with Joy unspeakable, and full of Glory; so that though I have little to eat, yet I inwardly possess all Things. I am sometime afraid lest continued Abstinence may occasion a bodily Sickness. But wherefore do I fear? If it does, that and every Thing else I know, will work for my Good.——— What I most dread, is, lest any on Board should charge GOD foolishly; but I check the first Motions I discern arising in any one's Heart, and endeavour to justify our good GOD in all the Evil that he hath brought upon us. I put before them the Example of the Widow of *Sarepta*, and caution them against murmuring like the *Israelites* at the Waters of *Meribah*. *And thus I endeavour to comfort and support them, with the Comforts wherewith I myself am comforted of GOD.*

This is now the eighth Week I have been aboard. If my Friends ask me, why I arrived no sooner, I may truly answer, *Satan* hinder'd us. For I believe it is he who is permitted to do this; but this still gives me greater Hopes, that a more effectual Door, than ever, will be open'd in *England*, for preaching the everlasting Gospel. *O Satan, Satan, I defy thee to do thy worst; thou mayst toss me up and down, and bring me into Jeopardy on every Side; but JESUS CHRIST is praying for me on the Mount. And when the Time appointed by the Father is come, and my Soul*

hereby prepared, he whom Winds and Storms obey, will speak the Word; and then I shall have a happy Meeting with my dear Friends!

Sunday, Nov. 5. This Day we rejoiced with trembling. For though we thereon commemorated our Deliverance from the *Gunpowder-plot*, yet, as our Circumstances call'd for Acts of Humiliation, I used Part of the Office of Commination, (besides solemn Prayer and Psalms three Times) and enlarged on these Words of St. *James*, *My Brethren, count it all Joy, when ye fall into diverse Temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your Faith worketh Patience: But let Patience have her perfect Work.* I hope this had a good Effect upon my Hearers Hearts, and calm'd their Spirits. For indeed we are brought very low: But I can say with the penitent Thief, "That I suffer justly, and do not receive "the Ten thousandth Part of the Reward due to my Crimes." *LORD, remember me now thou art in thy Kingdom!*

Monday, Nov. 6. Last Night, about seven o' Clock, GOD was pleased to suffer a violent Wind to arise, which would not permit me to rise till this Afternoon, about which Time it began, in some Measure, to abate. Blessed be GOD through the Precaution used by our Ship-Mates, we ship'd but little Water, only we were driven some Leagues back. The Weather was pretty cold, and a little Cake or two baked on the Coals, and a very little Salt-Beef was all my Provision for the Day; but thus *Elijah* lived for a long while, and why not I? Nay, he fasted forty Days and forty Nights. And though I dare not presume to do so, yet if GOD still brings me into greater Wants, I doubt not, but I shall find that Man liveth not by Bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of GOD. *LORD, I desire not to be exempted from suffering, but to be supported under them. If thy Glory can be promoted by my Trials, lo, here I am, scourge me, try me as it seemeth good in thy Sight.*

Wednesday, Nov. 8. Perceived myself Yesterday and this Morning, inwardly weak and fainting, and unable to read scarce any Thing. *But blessed be GOD, though he kill me, yet will I put my Trust in him.*

When my Spirits are gone, I then find my Faith, as it were, less lively: But I trust that is only owing to the Frame of my Body. For at all other Times I have great Confidence in God: And was he now to put it to my Choice, whether this Trial should continue, or he should send us a fair Wind, I should humbly refer it to him again. *For I know not what is best for me.*

Most in the great Cabbin now begin to be weak and look hollow Ey'd, yet a little while, and we shall come to Extremities; and then GOD's Arm will bring us Salvation. *May we patiently tarry the LORD's Leisure*: Amen, Amen.

Great

Great Part of this Day I lay down, being weak and much oppreſſed in my Head; but at Night when ſome doubted what the End of this Viſitation would be, the following Verſes were with great Comfort preſſed upon my Soul. *For I am in a Strait between Two, having a Deſire to be diſſolved and to be with CHRIST, which is far better. Nevertheleſs to abide in the Fleſh, is more needful for you. And having this Confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your Furtherance and Joy of Faith: That your rejoicing may be more abundant in JESUS CHRIST for me, by my coming to you again. Thus Chriſtians have Meat to eat, which the World knoweth not.*

In Confidence of this, and ſuch like Texts, that have been from Time to Time applied to my Soul, I ſtill (as often as my Strength will permit) continue to write Letters, ready to ſend when I come on Shore. Which reminds me of *Jeremiah*'s being commanded to buy Land, when his whole Country was about to be carried into Captivity. *Bleſſed are they that walk by Faith, and not by Sight.*

Though one in his Haſte the other Day cried ont, "What *Jonah* "have we here on Board?" And I anſwer'd, I am he; yet many now, I believe, bleſs GOD, that I am with them. For, ſay they, "How ſhould we have been blaming and curſing one another, had "not Mr. *W*———*d* been amongſt us?" *Bleſſed be GOD, if my Miniſtry or Preſence can be inſtrumental to prevent Sin againſt thee, O LORD, toſs me on the Ocean as long as it pleaſeth thee: O my dear LORD, I deſire to be reſigned.*

Thurſday, Nov. 9. Enjoyed great Peace of Mind to Day, and was ſtronger in Body than uſual. *Bleſſed be the LORD.* We are now making for *Ireland*, and are advanced ſome Leagues towards it. Whether we ſhall arrive there or not, GOD only knows. I find all Uneaſineſs ariſes from having a Will of my own. And therefore I ſimply deſire to will what GOD willeth. *Oh, when will this once be?*

Friday, Nov. 10. Was much ſtrengthned in our preſent Diſtreſs by the ſecond Leſſon for the Day. It was our Saviour's turning the Water into Wine at the Marriage of *Cana*. We have applied to him as the holy Virgin did, and told him in Prayer, that, "we have "but very little Water?" At preſent he ſeems to turn away his Face, and to ſay, "What have I to do with you?" But this is only becauſe the Hour of Extremity is not yet come. When it is, I doubt not but he will now as richly ſupply our Wants, as he did theirs then. *May we in Patience poſſeſs our Souls.*

Saturday, Nov. 11. Still we are floating about, not knowing where we are. But our People ſeem yet to have Hopes of ſeeing *Ireland*. I know not whether I am out of my Conjecture, but I imagine

imagine ſome of thoſe Ships we have ſeen, are arrived at *England* before us. Upon which, perhaps, my Friends will expect me, pray for me, and at laſt give me up for loſt. *And then GOD will reſtore me to them.*

The Weather now begins to be cold, ſo that I can ſay with the Apoſtle, *I am in Hungrings and Thirſtings, Cold and Faſtings often.* Hereafter, perhaps, I may add, *Moreover in Bonds and Impriſonments.* But I truſt the Sufferings of this Life will not move me. *For they are not worthy to be compared with the Glory that ſhall be revealed in us.*

My outward Man ſenſibly decayeth, but the ſpiritual Man, I truſt, is renewed Day by Day. I have beſought the LORD many Times to ſend us a fair Wind: But now I ſee he does not think fit to anſwer me. I am wholly reſigned, knowing that his Grace will be ſufficient for me, and that his Time is beſt.

Our Ship is much out of repair, and our Food by no means enough to ſupport Nature in an ordinary Way, and that of the moſt indifferent Kind too: An Ounce or two of Salt-Beef, a Pint of Water, and a Cake made of Flower, and Skimmings of the Pot. But I think often on him who preſerved *Moſes* in the Ark of *Bulruſhes*. And ſo long as I look upwards, my Faith will not fail.

Bleſſed be GOD for theſe Things, I rejoice in them daily. They are no more than what I expected, and I know they are Preparatives for future Mercies. *GOD of his infinite Mercy humble and try me, till I am rightly diſpoſed to receive them. Amen, LORD JESUS, Amen.*

It pities me often to ſee my Brethren lying in the Duſt, as they have done theſe many Weeks, and expoſed to ſuch Straits; for God knows both their Souls and Bodies are dear unto me. But Thanks be to God they bear up well, and I hope we ſhall all now learn to endure Hardſhips, like good Soldiers of JESUS CHRIST.

Sunday Nov. 12. This Morning the Doctor of our Ship took up the *Common-Prayer Book*, and obſerved that he opened upon theſe Words, *Bleſſed be the LORD GOD of* Iſrael, *for he hath viſited and redeemed his People.* And ſo indeed he has; for about eight o'Clock this Morning News were brought, That our Men ſaw Land, and I went and was a joyful Spectator of it myſelf. The Air was clear, and the Sun ariſing in full Strength, ſo that 'tis the moſt pleaſant Day I have ſeen theſe many Weeks. *Now know I that the Lord will not always be chiding, neither keepeth he his Anger for ever.* For theſe two or three Days laſt paſt, I have enjoyed an uncommon Serenity of Soul, and given up my Will to GOD. And now he hath brought us Deliverance.—From whence I infer, that a Calmneſs of Mind, and entire Reſig-

nation to the Divine Will is the beſt Preparative for receiving Divine Mercies. *Lord evermore make me thus minded!*

As ſoon as I had taken a View of the Land, we joined together in a Prayer and Pſalm of Thankſgiving, and already began to reflect with Pleaſure on our late Straits. Thus it will be hereafter, the Storms and Tempeſts of this troubleſome World will ſerve to render our Haven of eternal Reſt doubly agreeable.—I fear now nothing ſo much as the Treachery of my Heart, leſt, like the ungrateful Lepers, I ſhould not turn to GOD and give Thanks by leading a Holy Life. *But all Things are poſſible with GOD, on whoſe rich Mercies and free Grace in JESUS CHRIST I alone depend for Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs, Sanctification and Redemption.*

Spent a good Part of this Afternoon in walking upon Deck, and bleſſing GOD for the Proſpect I ſaw all around me. His good Providence has been pleaſed to bring us into a fine large Bay, ſurrounded on each Side with high Lands and Hommocks, much like thoſe near *Gibraltar*, and a large Light-houſe on the Fore-land, from which in the Evening was ſhewn a Light. It lies on the North-weſt of *Ireland*, and moſt ſuppoſe we are near *Limerick*, but are not certain, only one of our Men having been here before. There are no Soundings till you come very near the Land. The Wind being againſt us (that little that was of it) we could not get much forward: *But GOD in his due Time will bring us on Shore.* Bleſſed be his Name, the Weather is exceeding clear; and this is the moſt comfortable Day I have ſeen a long Time. *LORD make me mindful of theſe thy Mercies all the Days of my Life!*

Tueſday, Nov. 14. Let this Day, my Soul, be noted in thy Book, for GOD has viſited thee with his Salvation.—On *Monday* Midnight, as I was lying on my Bed, my Sleep departed from me, and I had no Reſt in my Spirit, becauſe although the Weather was ſo exceeding calm, and we in ſo great Diſtreſs, yet no Boat was ſent to fetch us Proviſions. Upon this I ſpoke to the Captain, and he to the Mate; who in the Morning went with a Boat, and about Noon this Day returned loaded with Proviſions and Water; and not only ſo, but told us, he was kindly intreated by the People he met with, eſpecially by a great Country Gentleman, who came from his Seat at Midnight, on purpoſe to relieve him and his Companions; furniſhed them with a freſh Boat and other Neceſſaries, moſt kindly invited me, though unknown, to his Houſe, to ſtay as long as I pleaſed; and has order'd Horſes to wait ready to take me thither.

Who is ſo great, ſo good a GOD, as our GOD? Our Hour of Extremity was indeed come: For we had but half a Pint of Water left, and my Stomach was exceeding weak, through my long Abſtinence; but now his Almighty Arm hath brought us Salvation.

Thro'

Thro' all the changing Scenes of Life,
In Trouble and in Joy,
The Praises of my GOD shall still
My Heart and Tongue employ.

Of his Deliv'rance I will boast,
Till all that are distrest
From my Example Comfort take,
And charm their Grief to rest.

Fear him, ye Saints, and you will then
Have nothing else to fear;
Make ye his Service your Delight,
Your Wants shall be his Care.

As soon as the Provisions came, we kneeled down and returned hearty Thanks to our good GOD, who has heard our Prayers, and sent his Angel before us to prepare our Way.

Therefore my Life's remaining Years,
Which GOD to me shall lend,
Will I in Praises to his Name,
And in his Service spend.

A little before our Provision came, I had been noting in my Diary, that I believed Deliverance was at Hand; for last Night and this Morning, I had the most violent Conflict with myself that I have had at all. Thus GOD always prepared me for his Mercies. *Oh that this may strengthen my Faith, and make me willing to follow the Lamb whereſoever he shall be pleased to lead me.* Amen, LORD JESUS, Amen.

Still greater Mercies GOD confers on his unworthy Servant. For after our Provisions were brought aboard, the Wind still continued fair, and by Six at Night blew us to a little Place on *Karrigholt* Island, before which we cast Anchor. *Praise the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me, praise his holy Name.*

Ever since I have been on Board the *Mary*, these Words "Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain Island" (which were Part of the Lesson I read last at *Savannah*) have been continually press'd upon my Heart, so that I have often mentioned it to one of my Companions. Behold they are now fulfilled. *Oh how unsearchable are thy Doings, O LORD, and thy Ways past finding out.*

Why GOD dealeth thus with me, I *know not how*, but I *shall know hereafter*. However this I know, that this Voyage has

has been greatly for my Good.——For I have had a glorious Opportunity of ſearching the Scriptures, compoſing Diſcourſes, writing Letters, and communing with my own Heart.——We have been on board juſt nine Weeks and three Days.——A long and perilous, but profitable Voyage to my Soul: For I hope it has learnt me, in ſome Meaſure, to endure Hardſhips, as becometh a Miniſter of CHRIST. My Clothes have not been off (except to change me) all the Paſſage: Part of the Time I lay on open Deck, Part on a Cheſt, and the Remainder on a Bed-ſtead covered with my *Buffaloe*'s Skin. Theſe Things, though little in themſelves, yet are great in their Conſequences; and whoſoever deſpiſeth ſmall Acts of bodily Diſcipline, it is to be feared, will inſenſibly loſe his ſpiritual Life by little and little.——Many inward Trials alſo GOD has been pleaſed to ſend me, which, I believe, he has ſanctified to my great Good. I am now going on Shore, to the Houſe of a wealthy Gentleman, whom GOD has commanded to receive me. I may yet be expoſed to many Perils by Land ere I ſee my dear Friends: But his Grace, who has preſerved me from ſo many Perils by Water, will alſo be ſufficient for me on dry Land. Whilſt I continue on this Side Eternity, I never expect to be free from Trials, only to change them: For it is neceſſary to heal the Pride of my Heart, that ſuch ſhould come: With a particular Fear and Trembling, I think of going to *London*. But he that preſerved *Daniel* in the Den of Lions, and the three Children in the fiery Furnace, will, I hope, preſerve me from the fiery Trial of Popularity, and from the miſguided Zeal of thoſe, who, without Cauſe, are my Enemies. *Father, into thy Hands I commend my Spirit. Magnify ſtill thy free Grace in me. Guide me by thy unerring Wiſdom, receive, O receive me, for thy infinite Mercies Sake in Chriſt Jeſus, into Glory hereafter.*

As for the Succeſs of my Miniſtry, whilſt on board, I ſhall only ſay, That I hope much Sin has been prevented, and one, I hope, effectually converted, who is to be my Fellow-traveller to *England*. *Lord if I can but be made inſtrumental to ſave one Soul, I care not if I am toſſed on the Ocean through my whole Life. Glory be to God on high.*

It is obſervable, that juſt as we had caſt Anchor, a violent Wind roſe, which (had it happen'd ſooner) muſt have greatly hurt us. *Marvellous are thy Works, O Lord, and that my Soul knoweth right well.*

About ſeven at Night I dreſſed myſelf, and went on Shore, and was received into a ſtrong Caſtle belonging to Mr. *Mac Mahon*, the Gentleman who ſent me an Invitation. He himſelf was not at home, having went ſome Miles up to meet me; but his Maid-Servant kindly received us, *I asked for Water, and ſhe gave me Milk, and brought forth Butter in a lordly Diſh:*

And

And never did I eat a more comfortable Meal. About ten the Gentleman (having miſſed me at the Place appointed) came through the Rain, and entertained us moſt hoſpitably, and about One we went to Bed, I hope, with Hearts full of a Senſe of the Divine Love. *My Song ſhall henceforeward be always of the loving Kindneſs of the Lord. I will make mention of his Righteouſneſs and Truth, in the Aſſemblies of his Saints. Now our Water is turned into Wine.*

KILRUSH in IRELAND.

This Morning, about 11 o'Clock, after being moſt hoſpitably entertained by Mr. *Mac Mahon*, and furniſhed with three Horſe, I and my Servant and my new Convert ſet out for *Dublin*, and reach'd *Kilruſh*, a little Town, about eight *Iriſh* Miles from *Karrigholt*, about Two in the Afternoon, where we were ſweetly refreſhed, and tarried the remainder of the Day with Captain *Coc*, who laſt Night, with his whole Crew, was like to be ſhipwreck'd; but this Morning, by the good Providence of GOD, was brought hither on Shore. *Surely my Ship-mates will, of all Men, be moſt miſerable, if they continue impenitent, having ſuch loud and repeated Calls from God.*

As I rode along, and obſerved the Meanneſs of the poor Peoples living in theſe Parts, I ſaid, If my Pariſhioners at *Georgia* complain to me of Hardſhips, I muſt tell them how the *Iriſh* live; for their Habitations are far more deſpicable, and their Living as hard, I believe, as to Food, and yet, no doubt, Content dwells in many of theſe low Huts. *A Man's Life doth not conſiſt in the Abundance of the Things which he poſſeſſeth.*

At my firſt coming into our Inn, we kneeled down and prayed, and again at Night ſung Pſalms, and prayed with the Captain and ſeveral of my Ship-mates.——The firſt Time I believe the Room was ever put to ſuch an Uſe by a Ship's Crew and their Chaplain.

FOURTHFARGUS.

Friday, Nov. 17. Had a very pleaſant Ride over a fine fruitful open Country to *Fourthfargus*, a Village as was reckoned only ten, but, at a moderate Computation, thirty *Engliſh* Miles from *Kilruſh:* But this is not the firſt Piece of *Iriſh* I have met with.——*Their innocent Blunders often extort Smiles from me.*

As I ſtopped to have my Horſes ſhoed, I went into one of the poor Peoples Cabbins, as they call them; but it may as well be called a Stye, a Barn, or a Poultry-Coop. It was about twenty Feet long, and twelve broad, the Walls built with Turf and Mud. In it was a Man threſhing Corn, two Swine feeding, two Dogs, ſeveral

ſeveral Geeſe; a Man, his Wife, three Children, and a great Fire. —*Georgia* Hutts are a Palace to it.—Indeed the People live very poorly in this Part, ſome walk barefoot, with their Shoes in their Hands, to ſave them from wearing out, others out of Neceſſity. And I obſerved many of their Feet to be much ſwell'd, and ready to guſh out with Blood, through Extremity of Cold.—*Lord, Why is my Lot caſt into a fair Ground? Thy free Grace alone has made the Difference.*

Whilſt I was in the Cabbin, as they call their little *Iriſh* Hutts, I talk'd with the Woman in the Houſe, and found ſhe was a *Roman-Catholick:* And indeed the whole Commonalty almoſt are of the *Romiſh* Profeſſion, and ſeem to be ſo very ignorant, that they may well be termed the *Wild Iriſh*. No Wonder, when the Key of Knowledge is taken from them. Wo unto their blind Guides. I can think of no likelier Means to convert them from their erroneous Principles, than to get the Bible tranſlated into their own native Language, to have it put in their Houſes, and Charity-Schools erected for their Children, as Mr. *Jones* has done in *Wales*, which would inſenſibly weaken the *Romiſh Intereſt:* For when once they could be convinced that they were impoſed upon, they would no longer ſuffer themſelves to be miſled. *Oh that ſome Man, in whom is the Spirit of the Holy God, would undertake this.*

LIMERICK.

Saturday, Nov. 19. Preſuming the People, where I lay laſt Night, were *Roman Catholicks*, I neglected to call them in to join in Prayer, but to my great Grief found afterwards that ſome were Proteſtants, and expected Prayers from me. *Oh baſe Ingratitude? Is this my Zeal for my late ſignal Deliverance? Oh treacherous Heart! Fye upon thee, fye upon thee. GOD be merciful to me a Sinner!*

About Two this Afternoon we reach'd *Limerick*, a large Garriſon Town, with a Cathedral in it, about Twenty one *Engliſh* Miles from *Fourthfargus*. The Roads, as we came along, grew better; but the People much more ſubtile and deſigning. Here are alſo many Beggars, which I impute to the Want of Pariſh Proviſions for them.—At Evening-Prayer we went to the Cathedral, and returned publick Thanks for our ſafe Arrival. The remainder of the Night was ſpent in neceſſary Buſineſs, refreſhing our Bodies, religious Converſation, and in writing for ſome Things I ſtood in Need of.

Good GOD! Where was I laſt *Saturday?* In Hunger, Cold and Thirſting; but now I enjoy Fulneſs of Bread, and all Things convenient for me, GOD grant, I may not, *Jeſhurun like, wax fat and*

and kick. Perhaps it is more difficult to know how to abound, than how to want. But I endeavour to receive both with Thankſgiving.

Sunday, Nov. 20 Having ſent laſt Night to inform Dr. *Burſcough*, Biſhop of *Limerick*, that I was lately arrived: At his Lordſhip's Appointment, I waited on him this Morning, and was received with the outmoſt Candour and Civility. At his Lordſhip's Requeſt, I preached in the Morning, at the Cathedral, to a very numerous Audience, who ſeem'd univerſally affected, and full of Expectation that I would preach in the Afternoon; but Providence did not ſeem to open a Door. But why ſhould not a ſtrange Miniſter always offer his Service? I think it is a wrong Piece of Modeſty not to do it. For a Sermon from a Stranger may do more Good than many from thoſe the People are conſtantly uſed to.

After Sermon the Mayor ſent twice to invite me, but I was pre-engaged to the Biſhop, who kindly invited both me and my Friend, thanked me for my Sermon, and offered me the free Uſe of his Palace, and would have inſiſted on my accepting of it, had I not told his Lordſhip I was to leave *Limerick* in the Morning: *Oh into what a wealthy Place has my good God brought me?* How does he every where command ſome or other to receive me? As I was eating at Dinner, I was meditating on the Divine Goodneſs in ſpreading ſuch a Table for me, when laſt *Sunday* I was in Danger almoſt of periſhing with Hunger. But I thought at the ſame Time, if this was ſo great a Bleſſing, what an infinitely greater one will it be, after the Troubles of this Life, to ſit down and eat Bread in the Kingdom of GOD. *O that I may be accounted worthy of that heavenly Banquet!*

TULLER-BRIDGE.

Monday, Nov. 20. Went about *Limerick* Town this Morning, to diſpatch ſome neceſſary Buſineſs. And found the good Seed ſown Yeſterday had received a Bleſſing from above. For all the Inhabitants ſeem'd alarmed, and look'd moſt wiſhfully at me, as I paſſed along. One ſubſtantial Tradeſman in particular even compell'd me to come in, and ſhe wed me and my Friend uncommon Civilities, and told me how ſolicitous the People were for my ſtaying longer.——Another came to my Inn, and begg'd me to come and ſee him, which I did.——And the good Biſhop, when I went to take Leave of his Lordſhip, kiſſed me, and ſaid theſe Words, "Mr. *Whitefield*, GOD bleſs you, I wiſh you Succeſs abroad. "Had you ſtaid in Town, this Houſe ſhould have been your "home."

About

About Four in the Afternoon, againſt much Perſuaſion to the contrary, we left *Limerick* and reach'd *Tuller-Bridge*, about ſix Miles diſtant from thence by ſix o'Clock, where I and my Friend were agreeably refreſhed, and ſpent the remainder of the Evening in writing to ſome at *Limerick*, and ſtrengthning one another, and bleſſing GOD for theſe freſh Inſtances of his unmerited Mercies. Who knows what a great Matter this little Fire may kindle? This I am aſſured of, GOD did not ſend me to *Ireland* for nothing.

Burraſs and *Oſſery.*

Tueſday, Nov. 21. Went on journeying before Day, and came about Five in the Evening to *Burras* and *Oſſery*, Twenty five Miles from *Tuller-Bridge*.

In my Way I had a ſhort Conference with a *Roman Catholick*, who ſeem'd more knowing than the generality of thoſe of that Perſuaſion, but ſadly miſguided. My main Drift was to convince him he was impoſed upon. "Am I? ſays he, with great Earneſt-"neſs; did I know that, I would follow him, *i. e.* the Prieſt, no "longer."

As far as I can find by all I converſe with, they place Religion in being of the *Proteſtant* or *Roman Catholick* Communion, and are quite ignorant of the Nature of inward Purity and Holineſs of Heart.——*LORD, the Chriſtian World is caſt into a deep Sleep, ſend forth, I beſeech thee, ſome faithful and true Paſtors to awaken them out of it!*

DUBLIN.

Thurſday, Nov, 23. Came forward laſt Night, to a Place called *Neas*, Thirty three Miles from *Burraſs* and *Oſſery*, and reach'd *Dublin* about Noon, without the leaſt Fatigue or Wearineſs. *Bleſſed be GOD, he cauſes me to renew my Strength, or otherwiſe it would not be thus with me.*

Two Things I can remark much for the Credit of *Ireland*, that the Roads, eſpecially to *Dublin*, are ſurprizingly Good, and Proviſions exceeding cheap. A Perſon may travel without much Expence.

Friday, Nov. 24. Went To-day with Mr. *Bradford*, Brother to Mr. *Bradford* of *Georgia*, to viſit Doctor *Delany*, who moſt kindly received me, and invited me to dine with him on *Sunday*. Some other Part of the Day I was neceſſarily obliged to go and ſee the buſy Part of *Dublin*: But the more I ſee of the World, the more I grow ſick of it every Day. *GOD grant this Sickneſs may increaſe!*

Sunday, Nov. 26. Preached twice To-day at the Churches of *Warborough* and St. *Andrew*'s, I believe with Succeſs; for GOD enabled

enabled me to speak with Power. And the People, as it were, not only hung upon me to hear me in the Morning, but also flock'd to the Church where I preach'd in the Afternoon; so that it was like a *London* Congregation. Great Good might be done in *Dublin*, by preaching Charity Sermons for the established Protestant Schools.

Tuesday, Nov. 28. By the Advice, and through the Introduction of Mr. *Delany*, I waited on Dr. *Rundle* Bishop of *Londonderry*, and on his Grace the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, Lord Primate of all *Ireland*, the former engaged me to dine with him on the Morrow, if I staid in Town; the latter to dine with him at Three in the Afternoon, at which Time I waited on his Grace, and was courteously received both by him and his Clergy. Having heard of me, as the Bishop of *Derry* told me, from some Friend at *Gibraltar*.

Now GOD begins to shew me why he so visited me in the Ship. *Sweetest JESUS give me Humility, and I shall see yet greater Things than these!*

ENGLAND.

PARK-GATE.

Thursday, Nov. 30. After near twelve Months Absence from *London*, three Months from *Georgia*, and a pleasant Passage of Twenty four Hours from *Dublin*, to my inexpressible Comfort, GOD brought me to *Park-gate*, and so fulfilled a Promise which was pressed upon my Heart last *Innocent's-day*, in *Hampshire*, when I was under a great Concern what my Mother would say to the Resolution I had then made to go to *Georgia*.—"*Rachel* "weeping for her Children, refused to be comforted for her Chil- "dren, because they were not. Thus saith the LORD, Refrain "thy Voice from weeping, and thine Eyes from Tears: For thy "Work shall be rewarded. And there is Hope in thine End, "saith the LORD, that thy Children shall come again to their "own Border, *Jer.* xxxi. 15, 16, 17." Many other Promises there are which I have laid up in my Heart. *I pray GOD I may be so blessed as to believe: For there certainly will be a fulfilling of those Things which GOD by his Spirit hath spoken unto my Soul.*

NANTWICH.

Friday, Dec. 1. Rode from *Park-gate* to *Nantwich*, in hopes of seeing my old Friend Mr. *Salmon*, but GOD was pleased to

disappoint me. However he enlarged my Heart, and enabled me to write several Letters to Friends at *Dublin*; and I now, as I have often done before, make this Remark, "That GOD never disappoints us one Way, but he opens a Door to do Good in another"

MANCHESTER.

Saturday, Decem. 2. Reached *Manchester* by Four this Afternoon, and was much edified by dear Mr. *Clayton*'s judicious Christian Conversation, for the Benefit of which, I came so far out of my Way.

Sunday, Decemb. 3. Preached twice at Mr. *Clayton*'s Chapel to a thronged and very attentive Audience, especially in the Afternoon, assisted with six more Ministers in administring the blessed Sacrament to three Hundred Communicants. Never did I see a Table more richly spread, nor a greater Order and Decency observed.—*Blessed be GOD for my coming to* Manchester, *I hope it has greatly benefited and strengthned my Soul.----This has been a Sabbath indeed! May it prepare me for that eternal Rest which awaits the Children of GOD!*

STONE.

Monday, Decemb. 4. Set out at Day-break and got to *Stone*, Thirty four Miles from *Manchester* by five in the Evening, was a little fatigu'd; but quite refreshed by the Morning.———*Blessed be GOD for these Conveniencies. Oh that I may always look upon myself as a Stranger and a Sojourner upon Earth!*

Friday Decemb. 8. After having rode Thirty six Miles on *Tuesday*, and Twenty four on *Wednesday*, on *Thursday* about Three in the Afternoon reach'd St. *Alban's*.—In the Morning I set out for *London*, and was agreeably surpriz'd with the Sight of some of my Christian Friends on the Road, who were coming to meet me, which put me in Mind of St. *Paul*'s Friends meeting him at the three Taverns, and I, like him, was not a little comforted. *Oh, that I may, like him, also be willing to follow my Master whersoever he shall be pleased to call me, not counting even my Life dear unto myself, so that I may finish my Course with Joy!*

I.

Shall I, for Fear of feeble Man,
Thy Spirit's Course in me restrain?
Or undismay'd in Deed and Word,
Be a true Witness to my Lord?

II.

Aw'd by a Mortal's Frown, shall I
Conceal the Word of GOD Most High?
How then before thee shall I dare
To stand? or how thy Anger bear?

III.

No; let Man rage! since thou wilt spread
Thy shadowing Wings around my Head:
Since, in all Pain, thy tender Love
Will still my sweet Refreshment prove.

IV.

Saviour of Men! thy searching Eye
Does all my inmost Thoughts descry:
Doth ought on Earth my Wishes raise?
Or the World's Favour, or its Praise?

V.

The Love of Christ does me constrain,
To seek the wand'ring Souls of Men:
With Cries, Intreaties, Tears, to save,
To snatch them from the gasping Grave.

VI.

For this let Men revile my Name;
No Cross I shun, I fear no Shame:
All hail Reproach, and welcome Pain!
Only thy Terrors, Lord, restrain.

VII.

My Life, my Blood I here present,
If for thy Truth they may be spent,
Fulfil thy Sov'reign Counsel, LORD:
Thy Will be done! thy Name ador'd!

VIII.

Give me thy Strength, O GOD of Power!
Then let Winds blow, or Thunders roar,
Thy faithful Witness will I be——
'Tis fix'd! I can do all thro' Thee!

FINIS.

A

CONTINUATION

Of the REVEREND

Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s

JOURNAL,

FROM

His ARRIVAL at *LONDON*,

TO

His DEPARTURE from thence on his Way to *GEORGIA*.

The FOURTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for JAMES HUTTON, at the *Bible* and *Sun*, without *Temple-Bar*. 1739.

To the Reverend

Mr. GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

I.

BROTHER in CHRIST, and well belov'd,
Attend, and add thy Pray'r to mine;
As AARON call'd, yet inly mov'd,
To miniſter in Things divine.

II.

Faithful, and often own'd of GOD,
Veſſel of Grace, by JESUS us'd;
Stir up the Gift on thee beſtow'd,
The Gift by hallow'd Hands transfus'd.

III.

Fully thy heavenly Miſſion prove,
And make thy own Election ſure;
Rooted in Faith, and Hope, and Love,
Active to work, and firm t'endure.

IV.

Scorn to contend with Fleſh and Blood,
And trample on ſo mean a Foe;
By ſtronger Fiends in vain withſtood,
Dauntleſs to nobler Conqueſts go.

V.

Go where the darkeſt Tempeſt low'rs,
Thy Foes triumphant Wreſtler foil;
Thrones, Principalities, and Powers,
Engage, o'ercome, and take the Spoil.

VI.

The Weapons of thy Warfare take,
With Truth and Meekneſs arm'd ride on;
Mighty, through God, Hell's Kingdom ſhake,
Satan's ſtrong Holds, through God, pull down.

VII.

Humble each vain aſpiring Boaſt,
Intenſely for GOD's Glory burn;
Strongly declare the Sinner loſt,
Self-righteouſneſs o'erturn, o'erturn.

VIII.

Tear the bright Idol from his Shrine,
Nor ſuffer him on Earth to dwell;
T'uſurp the Place of Blood Divine,
But chaſe him to his native Hell.

IX.

Be all into Subjection brought,
The Pride of Man let Faith abaſe;
And captivate his every Thought,
And force him *to be ſav'd by Grace.*

CHARLES WESLEY.

A

CONTINUATION

OF

Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s

JOURNAL, &c.

LONDON.

FRIDAY, December 8. About Noon I reached *London*, was received with much Joy by my Chriſtian Friends, and joined with them in Pſalms and Thankſgiving for my ſafe Arrival. My Heart was greatly enlarged hereby.

In the Evening went to a truly Chriſtian Society in *Fetter-lane*, and perceived God had greatly watered the Seed ſown by my Miniſtry, when laſt at *London*. *The Lord increaſe it more and more.*

Saturday, December 9. Waited this Morning on the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhop of *London*, and met with a favourable Reception.

Sunday, December 10. When I was on Board the *Mary*, thoſe particular Parts of the Book of *Jeremiah*, which relate to the Oppoſition he met with from the Falſe Prophets, were deeply impreſſed upon my Soul. And now I begin to ſee the Wiſdom of God in it. For five Churches have been already denied me; and

ſome of the Clergy, if poſſible, would oblige me to depart out of theſe Coaſts. *But I rejoyce in this Oppoſition, it being a certain Sign, that a more effectual Door will be opened, ſince there are ſo many Adverſaries.*

However, I had an Opportunity of preaching in the Morning at St. *Hellens*, and at *Iſlington* in the Afternoon, to large Congregations indeed, with great Demonſtration of the Spirit, and with Power.

Here ſeems to be a great pouring out of the Spirit; and many, who were awakened by my Preaching a Year ago, are now grown ſtrong Men in *Chriſt*, by the Miniſtrations of my dear Friends and Fellow-Labourers, *John* and *Charles Weſley*. *Bleſſed be God, I rejoyce in the coming of the Kingdom of his dear Son.*

The old Doctrine about Juſtification by Faith only, I found much revived, and many Letters had been ſent concerning it to me, all which, I providentially miſſed of. For now, I come unprejudiced, and can the more eaſily ſee who is in the right. And who dares aſſert that we are not juſtified in the Sight of God, merely by an Act of Faith in *Jeſus Chriſt*, without any Regard to Works paſt, preſent, or to come?

In the Evening I went to *Fetter-lane* Society, where we had (what might not improperly be called) a Love-Feaſt, eating a little Bread and Water, and ſpending about two Hours in Singing and Prayers, and I found my Heart greatly united with the Brethren. *Surely a primitive Spirit is reviving amongſt us. May God knit my Heart to theirs more and more!*

Sunday, December 24. Preached twice, and went in the Evening to *Crooked-lane* Society, where God enabled me to withſtand ſeveral Perſons, who cavilled againſt the Doctrine of the New Birth. But the Paſſion, wherewith they oppoſe, is a Demonſtration, that they themſelves have not experienced it. *Lord, make them partakers of it, for thy dear Son's Sake.*

After I left *Crooked-lane*, I went and expounded to a Company at Mr. *B*—'s, in *Little-Britain*; then I went

to

to another Love-Feaſt at *Fetter-lane*; and, it being *Chriſtmas-Eve*, continued till near Four in the Morning in Prayer, Pſalms, and Thankſgiving, with many truly Chriſtian Brethren; and my Heart was much enlarged and full of Love.— God gave me a great Spirit of Supplication. *Adored be his free Grace in* Chriſt Jeſus, Amen *and* Amen.

Monday, Dec. 25. About Four went and prayed, and expounded to another Society in *Redcroſs-ſtreet*, conſiſting of near two or three hundred People, and the Room was exceeding hot. I had been watching unto Prayer all Night, yet God vouchſafed ſo to fill me with his Bleſſed Spirit, that I ſpoke with as great Power as ever I did in my Life. My Body was weak, but I found a ſupernatural Strength, and the Truth of that Saying, *When I am weak, then I am ſtrong.*

At Six I went to *Crutched Fryar*'s Society, and expounded as well as I could, but perceived myſelf a little oppreſſed with Drowſineſs. *How does the corruptible Body weigh down the Soul! When ſhall I be delivered from the Burden of this Fleſh?*

Preached thrice, and aſſiſted in adminiſtring the Sacrament the ſame Day without going to ſleep. God will make his Power to be known in me.— This Day 24 Years, was I baptiſed, Lord! to what little Purpoſe have I lived? However, I ſealed my Baptiſmal Covenant with my dear Saviour's moſt bleſſed Body and Blood, and truſt in his Strength I ſhall keep and perform it. *Amen, Amen.*

Saturday, December 30. Preached nine Times this Week, and expounded near 18 Times, with great Power and Enlargement.— Bleſſed be God! I am every Moment employed from Morning 'till Midnight. —There's no End of People's coming and ſending to me, and they ſeem more and more deſirous, like Newborn Babes, to be fed with the ſincere Milk of the Word.— What a great Work has been wrought in the

Hearts of many within this Twelvemonth!—Now know I, that though Thousands might come at first out of Curiosity, yet God has prevented and quickened them by his free Grace.—*Oh that I could be humble and thankful!*

Glory be to God that he fills me continually, not only with Peace, but also Joy in the Holy Ghost.—Before my Arrival, I thought I should envy my Brethrens Success in the Ministry; but Blessed be God, I rejoyce in it, and am glad to see *Christ*'s Kingdom come, whatsoever Instruments God shall make Use of to bring it about.—Sometimes I perceive myself deserted for a little while, and much oppressed, especially before preaching, but Comfort soon after flows in.—The Kingdom of God is within me. *Oh! free Grace in* Christ!

Sunday, *December* 31. Preached twice to large Congregations, especially in the Afternoon, at *Spittlefields*.—I had a great Hoarseness upon me, and was deserted before I went up into the Pulpit; but God strengthened me to speak, so as to be heard by all.

After I left *Spittlefields*, my Cold being very great, I despaired of speaking much more that Night.—But God enabled me to expound to two Companies in *Southwark*, and I was never more enlarged in Prayer in my whole Life.—These Words, "And the Power "of the Lord was present to heal them," were much pressed upon my Soul, and indeed I believe it was. For many were prick'd to the Heart, and *felt* themselves to be Sinners. *Oh that all the World knew and felt that!*

Monday, *January* 1. Received the Holy Sacrament, preached twice, and expounded twice, and found this to be the happiest *New-Year's-Day* that I ever yet saw. Oh! What Mercies has the Lord shewn me since this Time Twelvemonth! And yet I shall see greater Things than these. *Oh that my Heart may be prepared*

to

to see them! Oh that my old Things may pass away, and all Things become new!

Had a Love-Feast with our Brethren at *Fetter-lane*, and spent the whole Night in close Prayer, Psalms, and Thanksgivings.— God supported me without sleep. *Oh that our Despisers were Partakers of our Joys!*

Tuesday, January 3. Staid at Home on purpose to receive those, who wanted to consult me.—*Blessed be God*, from seven in the Morning till three in the Afternoon, People came, some telling me what God had done for their Souls, and others crying out, *What shall we do to be saved?* Being obliged to go out after this, I referred several 'till *Thursday*.— God enabled me to give them Answers of Peace! How does God work by my unworthy Hands! His Mercies melt me down. *Oh that I was thankful!*

Thursday, January 4. Though my Cold continued, and I feared it would prevent my speaking, yet God enabled me to expound with extraordinary Power in a private Society; and then to preach at *Wapping Chapel*, so that the Word pierced the Hearers Souls; and afterwards I expounded and prayed for an Hour and an half with great Power and Demonstration of the Spirit, and my Heart was full of God. *How immediately does Jesus Christ reward me for my poor Services! As soon as my daily Work is done, he says, Enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord; He commands, and it is done.*

Friday, January 5. Held a Conference at *Islington*, concerning several Things of very great Importance, with seven true Ministers of *Jesus Christ*, despised *Methodists*, whom God has brought together from the *East* and the *West*, the *North* and the *South*.— What we were in doubt about, after Prayer, we determined by Lot, and every Thing else was carried on with great Love, Meekness, and Devotion.— We continued

in

in Fasting and Prayer 'till three o'Clock, and then parted with a full Conviction that God was going to do great Things among us. *Oh that we may be any way instrumental to his Glory! That he would make us Vessels pure and holy, meet for our Master's Use!*

Expounded twice afterwards in *London* with great Power, and then was much enlarged for near an Hour in Prayer, in *Fetter-lane* Society.— The Spirit of Supplication increases in my Heart daily.— *May it encrease ever more and more!*

Did not find the Pity I ought, upon seeing a Brother full of Self-love. *Lord enlarge my narrow Heart, and give me that Charity which rejoyces not in Iniquity, but in the Truth.*— Perceived something a little bordering on Envy towards my Brother *H.* — I find more and more that true Humility consists in being submissive to those, who are a little above, or a little below us.— *Oh when shall I come to rejoyce in others Gifts and Graces as much as in my own! I am resolved to wrestle with* Jesus Christ, *by Faith and Prayer 'till he thus blesses me.*

Saturday, January 6. Preached six times this Week, and should have preached a seventh time, but one Minister would not permit me; which caused me to pray for him most earnestly. *Blessed be God I can say, I love mine Enemies.*

Expounded twice or thrice every Night this Week. The Holy Ghost so powerfully worked upon my Hearers, pricking their Hearts, and melting them into such Floods of Tears, that a spiritual Man said, He never saw the like before.—God is with me of a truth. Adored be his unmerited Goodness, I find his Grace quickening me more and more every Day. My Understanding is more enlightened, my Affections more enflamed, and my Heart full of Love towards God and Man.—*Oh! that the Scoffers of these last Days were not only almost, but altogether such as I am, except these indwelling Corruptions!*

Sunday,

Sunday, January 7. Preached twice to day, and expounded with great Power to three Societies, one of which I never visited before.—*God grant I may pursue the Method of expounding and praying extempore. I find God blesses it more and more.*

Had another Love-Feast, and spent the whole Night in Prayer and Thanksgiving at *Fetter-lane*.—There was a great pouring out of the Spirit amongst the Brethren; but I cannot say I was so full of Joy as the last Night we spent together.

Monday, January 8. Though I sat up all Night, yet God carried me through the Work of the Day with about an Hour's Sleep.—Expounded in the Evening, and confuted a virulent Opposer of the Doctrine of the New Birth, and Justification by Faith only.—But what can be said to those that will not be convinced? *Lord, open thou their Hearts and Eyes.*

Spent the Remainder of the Evening with our Bands, which are little Combinations of six or more Christians meeting together to compare their Experiences.—*Build ye up one another, even as also ye do.—Confess your Faults one to another, and pray for one another, that ye may be healed.*

Tuesday, January 10. Stayed at home again to day to talk with those that came to consult me, and found that God has awakened several, and excited in them a Hunger and Thirst after Righteousness by my Sermon on the *Power of Christ's Resurrection*, and *Have ye received the Holy Ghost?* Every Day I hear of somebody or another quickened to a Sense of the divine Life.—*Oh what abundant Reason have I to be thankful!*

This Evening I preached a Sermon at *Great St. Hellens*, for erecting a Church for the *Saltzburghers*, and collected thirty-three Pounds! *Blessed be God!* The People gave most readily, many wishing they had more to give; *for which we afterwards prayed and gave Thanks.*

OXFORD.

Wednesday, January 11. Slept about three Hours, rose at five, set out at ten, and reached *Oxford* by five in the Evening. As I entered the City, I called to mind the Mercies I had received since I left it. They are more than I am able to express. *Oh that my Heart may be melted down by a Sense of them*, Amen, *Lord* Jesus! — Spent the Remainder of the Evening very agreeably with several Christian Friends.— *May God sanctify our Meeting!*

Friday, January 12. Breakfasted with sixteen or seventeen Christian Brethren; expounded and read Prayers at the Castle to many devout Souls. Afterwards I waited on the Bishop of *Glocester*, who received me very kindly.—Waited on the Master of *Pembroke*; afterwards on the Arch-deacon.— Went to publick Worship at *Pembroke*.— Supp'd, prayed, and sung Psalms with a Room full of Brethren at Mr. *F*—'s; then adjourned to *Corpus Christi* College, where God assisted me to talk clearly of the New Birth, and Justification by Faith alone, with one that opposed it.— *Lord, open thou our Eyes, that we may prove what is that acceptable and perfect Will of God!*— Received the Holy Sacrament at *St. Mary's*, expounded with great Power at Mr. *F*—'s, went with the other Candidates for Holy Orders to subscribe to the Articles, and secretly prayed that we all might have our Names written in the Book of Life.— Drank Tea with a well-disposed Gentleman Commoner, and had close Conversation with many others at *Corpus Christi* College. — I enjoyed great Tranquility of Soul, and had much Reason to bless God for sending me to the University. *Oh! that I may be prepared for receiving the Holy Ghost to morrow by the Imposition of Hands. Amen, Lord Jesus, Amen.*

Sunday,

Sunday, January 14. This, bleſſed be God, has been a Day of fat Things.—Roſe in the Morning, and prayed and ſung Pſalms luſtily, and with a good Courage; and afterwards was ordained Prieſt at *Chriſt's Church*. Before, I was a little diſſipated, but at Impoſition of Hands, my Mind was in an humble Frame, and I received Grace in the holy Sacrament.—That I might begin to make proof of my Miniſtry, I preached, and adminiſtred the Sacrament at the Caſtle; and preached in the Afternoon at *St. Albans* to a crowded Congregation.—The Church was ſurrounded with Gownſ-men of all Degrees, who, contrary to their Cuſtom, ſtood attentive at the Windows during my Sermon.—God enabled me to preach with the Demonſtration of the Spirit, and with Power, and quite took away my Hoarſeneſs, ſo that I could lift up my Voice like a Trumpet.—After Sermon, I joined in giving Thanks to our good God for all the Mercies he had conferred upon me; then I read Prayers at *Carfax*, expounded to a large and devout Company both of Men and Women at a private Houſe, and ſpent the Remainder of the Evening with thirteen more, where God gave me great Cheerfulneſs of Spirit.

LONDON.

Monday, January 15. Took a moſt affectionate Leave of my dear *Oxon* Brethren, ſet out at Seven, reached *London* by Five, ſpent the Evening in anſwering ſome Letters, eſpecially one from *Howel Harris*, an Inſtrument, under God, of doing much good in *Wales*.—Read a Pamphlet wrote againſt me by a Clergyman, I bleſs God, without any Emotion; prayed moſt heartily for the Author; opened the Corruptions of my Heart to my Brethren in Bands, and felt great Peace conſequent thereupon.

Tueſday, January 16. After much Oppoſition, read Prayers, and preached to a thronged and affected

Audience at *St. Helens*.— After this, I expounded twice to two Companies, and prayed by Name for the Author of the Pamphlet; left my Auditors in Tears, and went home full of Love and Joy and Peace which paſſeth all Underſtanding.—*Oh that He felt what I do! Happy, unſpeakably happy, would he then be!*

Wedneſday, January 17. Din'd with and convinced ſeveral that were prejudiſed againſt extempore Prayer. —Waited on the Truſtees, and was moſt kindly received.—Afterwards much aſſiſted in expounding twice at Mr. *C*——'s.—*The more I am oppoſed, the more God enlightens my Underſtanding. So it was formerly, ſo it is now.*—Spent the Remainder of the Evening at *Fetter-lane* Society; and God enabled me to tell of ſome Experiences, which I hope comforted their Hearts.

Thurſday, January 18. Perceived myſelf much diſordered, ſo that I was obliged to lie down to ſleep. But afterwards God greatly enlarged my Heart, and enabled me to expound to two Societies. I made a Collection for two poor Houſe-keepers.—*I find Action is the beſt Way to take all Oppreſſion off the Spirits. God will meet and bleſs us when doing his Work.*

Friday, January 19. Did ſome neceſſary Buſineſs for *Georgia*, and ſpent the Afternoon in viſiting ſome diſſenting Brethren, who are Chriſtians indeed. *But, as ſuch, I acknowledge all who love our Lord Jeſus in Sincerity and Truth.*

Saturday, January 20. Preached three Times this Week, and expounded to about ſixteen thronged Companies, wherein God gave me great Power and Succeſs.—Had many Contributions ſent me in for the Orphan-houſe.

Sunday, January 21. Went this Morning and received the Sacrament at the Hands of the Miniſter who

who wrote againſt me. Bleſſed be God I do not feel the leaſt Reſentment againſt, but a Love for him. For I believe he has a Zeal for God, though, in my Opinion, not according to Knowledge. *Oh that I could do him any good!*

Preached twice with great Power and Clearneſs in my Voice to two thronged Congregations, eſpecially in the Afternoon, when I believe near a thouſand People were in the Churchyard, and hundreds more returned Home that could not come in. *Thus God magnifies his Power, moſt when moſt oppoſed.*

Expounded twice afterwards, where the People preſſed moſt vehemently to hear the Word.—God enabled me to ſpeak with the Demonſtration of the Spirit, and with Power, and the Remainder of the Evening, filled me with a humble Senſe of his infinite Mercies. *I think I am never more humble than when exalted.—By the Grace of God I am what I am. Oh that I could be thankful!*

Monday, January 22. Spent all the Day in neceſſary Buſineſs for my poor Flock, and in going about doing good. In the Evening I expounded to three ſeveral Societies, one of which was the moſt polite I ever yet ſaw; but God enabled me to ſpeak upon the Doctrine of the New Birth; and however ſome might mock, yet others, I believe, were affected, eſpecially three Quakers, who afterwards came and paid me a viſit, and glorified God on my Behalf.—*Oh how thankful, how humble ought I to be!—God fills me with Love, Peace and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt.—Such is his Free Grace in* Chriſt Jeſus!

Tueſday, January 23. Staid at Home to Day as uſual, to receive People, and ſtill had the Comfort of hearing many coming to me, who have been awakened to a Senſe of the New-Birth. *What Reaſon have I to bleſs God for ſending me to* England! *How does he daily ſet his*

Seal to my Miniſtry! Praiſe him all the Hoſt of his, let every Thing that hath Breath praiſe the Lord.

Received a Packet of Letters from my dear Friend *H—m*, by which I find the infinite Wiſdom of God more and more, in ſending me to *England*.—The poor People of *Savannah* love me ſtill moſt affectionately. But the Colony ſeems to be at a low Ebb.—*Poor* Georgia! *When thou art univerſally deſpiſed, and quite deſpaireſt of human Help*, then *will God manifeſt his mighty Arm in thy Salvation.*

Read Prayers and preached at St. *Helens*, with great Power to a crowded and attentive Audience.—Was enabled to expound to two Companies, and collected above Forty Shillings for the Orphan-houſe of *Georgia*. I could wiſh to have it built with Mites.—*Oh how does the Holy Ghoſt cauſe me to joy in God! How does he bring me acquainted more and more with his faithful Servants! Not unto me, O Lord; not unto me, but to thy Name be the Glory!*

Wedneſday, January 24. Preached a Charity Sermon, went to *Newington* to ſee Dr. *Watts*, and returned in the Evening and expounded with Power to two Companies.—Wrote ſeveral Letters to my Friends at *Savannah*, and was filled with the Holy Ghoſt; and *Oh that all that deny the Promiſe of the Father, might thus receive it themſelves!*

Thurſday, January 25. Received the Sacrament at *Bow*, where four of my Oppoſers adminiſtred; one of whom was the Perſon that wrote the ſelf-anſwering Pamphlet againſt me. At firſt a Thought darted into my Mind that they were of a perſecuting Spirit, but I ſoon checked it, and was filled with Love towards them. *God grant they may be like minded towards me.*

At two in the Afternoon read Prayers and preached at *Chriſt-Church, Spittlefields*, for the Orphan-houſe.—The Congregation was not ſo large as might be expected, and that of the pooreſt Sort, ſo that I began to doubt;

doubt. But wherefore did I fear? For God enabled me to preach with Power, and twenty-five Pounds were collected, to our great Surprise, and to the Glory of our Great and Good God; for which we kneeled down and gave most hearty Thanks.

This done, I went and gave a Word or two of Exhortation, and prayed to a Company that waited for me. Then I expounded with uncommon Power to another Society in *Leadenhall-street*, and collected very near five Pounds for the Orphan-house. *Blessed be God through* Christ.

About Eight I went to another Society, after Nine to a third, at both which I spoke with the Demonstration of the Spirit, and made Collections for the Orphan-house, and was filled with the Holy Ghost, which very much strengthened my Body, and made my Feet like Hart's Feet. *The Strength God gives me would surprise me, did I not know what a Gracious Master I serve.*

Received a Letter from *Edinburgh*, from a truly pious Gentleman, who tells me his Heart was knit to me most strongly, upon the reading of my Journal. *How many are there, whom I know not, praying for me in secret! Surely God intends to bring mighty Things to pass.—Is not his Strength made perfect in Weakness?*

Friday, January 26. Waited upon an opposing Clergyman, and had a Conference with him of near two Hours. His grand Objection was against our private Societies, and using extempore Prayer, which he grounded on the Authority of the Canons, and the Act of *Charles* II. In Answer, I shewed that that Act was entirely levelled against seditious schismatical Meetings, contrary to the Church of *England*, which confines us to a Form in publick Worship only. He replied, that ours was publick Worship; but this I deny. For ours were Societies never intended to be set up in Opposition to the publick Worship, by Law established; but

but only in imitation of the primitive Christians, who continued daily with one Accord in the Temple, and yet in Fellowship building up one another, and exhorting one another from House to House. Went with Mr. *Seward* to *Bexly*, about ten Miles off *London*, where I preached to a large Congregation, to their great Comfort, and afterwards spent the Evening most delightfully in religious Conversation, and in singing Psalms and Hymns, and Spiritual Songs with Mr. *De la mot*'s Family, who seem almost with one Accord ready to receive *Jesus Christ*. *A happier Household have I seldom found, or one that more resembles that of* Martha, Mary, *and their Brother* Lazarus.

Saturday, *January* 27. Slept but little to Night, as well as the Night before, but was much strengthened without it by the Holy Spirit. Rose about Five, spent above an Hour most agreeably in Prayer, singing and reading the Scriptures with the Church in Mr. *Delamot*'s House; some of whom, after the Example of their Lord, passed the whole Night in the same delightful Employment.

Came to *London* about Nine in the Morning, and expounded twice in *Beech-lane*, where I believe near seven hundred People were present; collected five Pounds for the Orphan-house.

Had extraordinary Comforts this Week, heard much of what God has done abroad for me in other Places, where I am not known in the Flesh, and desired greatly to be humble and thankful.

Received the Sacrament at *Crooked-lane*, but was a little dissipated; however, I found I received *Christ*, and fed on him in my Heart, by Faith with Thanksgiving. Afterwards went and preached at *Ironmongers* Almshouses at St. *Catherine*'s in the Afternoon; afterwards expounded to two large Companies in the *Minories*, with such Demonstration of the Spirit as I never spoke with before.—I offered *Jesus Christ* freely to Sinners, and many, I believe, were truly pricked to the Heart.

Now,

Now, my Friends, your Prayers are heard, God has given me a double Portion of his Spirit indeed.— *Oh free Grace in* Christ Jesus.—*With what Love, Peace, and Joy does God fill this Soul of mine!—Lord I am not worthy, but thy Mercies in* Christ Jesus *are infinite.*

Monday, Jan. 29. Expounded twice, and sat up 'till near One in the Morning, with my honoured Brother and Fellow-labourer, *John Wesley*, in Conference with two Clergymen of the Church of *England*, and some other strong Opposers of the Doctrine of the New Birth.—God enabled me with great Simplicity to declare what he had done for my Soul, which made them look upon me as a Madman. *We speak what we do know, and testify that we have seen, and they receive not our Witness. Now therefore I am fully convinced there is a fundamental Difference between us and them. They believe only an outward* Christ, *we farther believe that he must be inwardly formed in our Hearts also. But the natural Man receiveth not the Things of the Spirit of God, for they are Foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.*

Tuesday, Jan. 30. Preached at *Duke's-Place* and St. *Helens*, to crouded Audiences, and afterwards expounded twice on *Dowgate-hill*, where the People pressed mightily to come in. The Minister of the Parish threatens the Master of the House with a Prosecution, though it will be hard for him to prove such Societies any ways contrary to the Laws either of God or Man.

GRAVESEND.

Wednesday, January 31. Slept about two Hours, rose at Three in the Morning, and went with some Christian Friends in a Boat to *Gravesend*, where I have been long expected.—God inclined the Ministers Hearts to let me have the Use of both the Pulpits, and I preached

I preached and read Prayers at Three in the Afternoon at the Church without the Town; and did the same at the Church in the Town, and the People, as elsewhere, hung upon me to hear the Word of God. —*God is with me wherever I go.*

Thursday, *February* 1. Read Prayers and expounded on the third of St. *John*; expounded at a private House in the Afternoon, and read Prayers and expounded a third Time on the Conversion of St. *Paul* in the Evening.—I had great Freedom of Speech, was filled with exceeding great Joy, at the Consideration of what great Things God yet continues to do for my Soul; and yet I shall see greater Things than these.

I spent the Remainder of the Evening in singing Hymns, and religious Conversation; took Boat about Eleven, spoke Warmly to the Passengers, and came to *London* rejoycing about Five in the Morning. *The Lord preserve my going out, and my coming in, from this Time forth for evermore.*

LONDON.

Friday, *February* 2. Slept about two Hours, rose and went and preached at *Islington*, and collected twenty-two Pounds for my Orphan-house.

Had a great Number of Communicants, and was told my preaching was attended with uncommon Power. This is the first Time I have preached without Notes, (for when I preached at *Deptford* and *Gravesend*, I only repeated a written Sermon) but I find myself now, as it were, constrained to do it.

Expounded in the Evening, and collected three Pounds for the Orphan-house, at Mr. *Abbot*'s; preached extempore with great Freedom at *Wapping-Chapel*; then expounded to another Society, and returned Home without Fatigue or Weariness. *How does God deal with me! He gives me a Heaven upon Earth, and makes my Heart*

Heart leap'd for Joy almoſt continually.—*Oh that all who now oppoſe it, were partakers of this Joy!*

Saturday, February 23. Staid at Home this Day on purpoſe to ſettle my private Affairs; and, bleſſed be God, did it greatly to my Satisfaction.—Was very much compoſed in Spirit, began a new Society at the Houſe of Mr. *M—n*; and was much aſſiſted in expounding twice at *Beech-lane* to two Companies, making in all near a thouſand People.—Viſited a ſick Brother, came home full of Peace, and Love, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt.

Near nine Times has God enabled me to preach this Week, and to expound 12 or 14 Times; near forty Pounds, I believe, have been collected for the Orphan-houſe.—*I find I gain greater Light and Knowledge, by preaching extempore.—So that I fear I ſhould quench the Spirit, did I not go on to ſpeak as he gives me Utterance.*

Sunday, February 4. Had a comfortable Night's Reſt; was warmed much by talking to an almoſt Chriſtian, that came to aſk me certain Queſtions.—Preached in the Morning at St. *George's in the Eaſt*, collected eighteen Pounds for the Orphan-houſe, and had, I believe, 600 Communicants, which highly offended the officiating Curate. *Poor Man, I pitied, and prayed for him ſincerely.*

Preached again at *Chriſt-Church, Spittlefields*, gave Thanks, and ſung Pſalms at a private Houſe: Went thence to St. *Margaret's, Weſtminſter*; but ſomething breaking belonging to the Coach, could not get thither 'till the middle of Prayers.—Went through the People to the Miniſter's Pew, but finding it locked, I returned to the Veſtry till the *Sexton* could be found. Being there informed that another Miniſter intended to preach, I deſired ſeveral Times that I might go Home: My Friends would by no means conſent,

telling me I was appointed by the Truſtees to preach, and that if I did not, the People would go out of the Church; at my Requeſt, ſome went to the Truſtees, Churchwardens, and Miniſter; and whilſt I was waiting for an Anſwer, and the laſt Pſalm ſinging, a Man came with a Wan in his Hand, whom I took for the proper Church-Officer, and told me I was to preach; I, not doubting but the Miniſter was ſatisfied, followed him to the Pulpit: And God enabled me to preach with greater Power than I had done all the Day before.

After this, prayed with, and gave a Word or two of Exhortation to a Company that waited for me, then took a little bodily Refreſhment, and then went to a Love-Feaſt in *Fetter-lane*, where I ſpent the whole Night in watching unto Prayer, and diſcuſſing ſeveral important Points with many truly Chriſtian Friends. About Four in the Morning we went all together and broke Bread at a poor ſick Siſter's Room, and ſo we parted, I hope, in a Spirit not unlike that of the primitive Chriſtians.

This has been a Sabbath indeed! How has God owned me before near Twelve thouſand People this Day.—How has he ſtrengthened my Body! How has he filled and ſatisfied my Soul. Now know I, that I did receive the Holy Ghoſt at Impoſition of Hands.—For, I feel it as much as Eliſha *did, when* Elijah *dropped his Mantle. Nay, others ſee it alſo; and my Oppoſers, would they but ſpeak, cannot but confeſs that God is with me of a Truth. Wherefore then do they fight againſt God?*

Monday, February 5. Went about gathering for my poor Flock, had a little Time to write my Journal, was ſomewhat weak part of the Day, but grew ſtrong by expounding to four Companies at Night. *I always get Strength by working. What great Things has God done for my Soul! Oh that I could praiſe him with my whole Heart!*

Tueſday,

Tuesday, *February* 6. Was refreshed much this Morning, and found that the Sleep of a labouring Man was sweet.—Waited on the Bishop of *Glocester* with Brother *John Wesley*, and received his Lordship's liberal Benefaction for *Georgia*.

Went to St. *Helen*'s, where *Satan* withstood me greatly. For on a sudden I was deserted, and my Strength went from me.—But I thought it was the Devil's doing, and therefore was resolved to resist him stedfast in the Faith. Accordingly, though I was exceeding sick in reading the Prayers, and almost unable to speak when I entred the Pulpit, yet God gave me Courage to begin, and before I had done I waxed warm and strong in Spirit, and offered *Jesus Christ* freely to all that would lay hold on him by Faith. Many, I believe, were touched to the Quick: For they seemed to feel what was spoken, and said hearty and loud *Amens* to my Sentences. The Church was greatly thronged, and after I had done, Prayers were put up on all Sides for my safe Journey and return.—*Surely these are not curious Hearers! If they are, why do they follow more and more for such a Continuance? No, many Conversions have been wrought in their Hearts. God has set his Seal to my Ministry, and I trust they will be my Joy and Crown of rejoycing in the Day of the Lord* Jesus.—*Oh the Riches of God's free Grace in* Christ *to the Chief of Sinners! Oh that I fully felt the Sense of these Words!*

After this the People waited in great Companies to see and follow me; but I got from them by going out at a back Door. *Perhaps hereafter I may be let out in the same Manner to escape the Fury of mine Enemies. As my good God pleases.*

In coming along I perceived myself more and more strengthened, and was much comforted in reading a Letter sent me by an excellent Saint, who loves me in the Bowels of *Jesus Christ*. About Nine at Night I expounded with great Enlargement at *Dowgate-hill* to a most crowded Audience. Tongue cannot express what Power God gave me, or how the Hearts of the

poor People were affected. They ſighed and mourned, and wept ſorely, when I mentioned my Departure from them, though but for a Seaſon. I exhorted them particularly not to forſake the aſſembling themſelves together, notwithſtanding the People of the Houſe had been threatned with a Proſecution.—But ſo far as our Oppoſers are permitted to go, ſhall they go, but no farther. I never was more oppoſed, never met with ſo great Succeſs, never was filled with ſuch a Portion of God's holy Spirit.—My Dear Chriſtian Friends waited, at my coming Home, to ſalute me. —God filled me with Love and Joy, and I waxed ſtronger and ſtronger in Spirit, to their and my own unſpeakable Comfort in *Chriſt Jeſus our Lord. All Love, all Glory be to the Ever Bleſſed Trinity, now and for evermore.* Amen.

Wednesday, February. 7. Spent the Morning in providing Things for my Journey, and taking leave of my dear Chriſtian Friends, whom I love as my own Soul.—Had ſeveral Preſents made me by ſuch as God had worked upon by my Miniſtry; and after having prayed and ſung Pſalms in ſeveral Chriſtian Houſes, about Two I ſet out for *Windſor*, deſiring to be thankful for thoſe marvellous great Kindneſſes God had ſhewn me in this City. I perceived my Heart ſo nearly knit to my dear Friends, that was it the Divine Will, I ſhould gladly continue here. But I muſt go into every Place and City where I have been already, for therefore am I ſent. *Lord, ſend thy Angel before me to prepare my Way. But wherefore ſhould I doubt, ſince ſo many thouſands are continually praying for me? The good Lord pour down upon them the choiceſt of his Bleſſings!*

WINDSOR.

Got hither about Six in the Evening, and was joyfully received by ſeveral Chriſtian Friends, who were

waiting

waiting for me.—About Seven I was taken very ill indeed, but God ſtrengthened me to go out, and I expounded with great Freedom and Power in the Schoolhouſe to a great Number of People, who were appriſed of my coming, and, I believe, *felt* what I ſpoke; for ſome wept, and many expreſſed their Thankfulneſs for my Expoſition. *Not unto me, O Lord, not unto me, but unto thy Name be all the Glory.*

Being much refreſhed by talking for God, I ſpent the Remainder of the Evening in writing to ſome dear Chriſtian Friends, and in ſinging, praying, and converſing with others, as likewiſe with the People of the Inn where we lodged.

Thurſday, Feb. 8. Breakfaſted, prayed, and ſung a Hymn at the Houſe of Mr. *D*—'s, who kindly invited both me and my Friends.—Some other Perſons ſent for me to their Houſes, and, I believe, much good might be done here. But I muſt not ſtay by the Way. *Lord, lo I come: Only I beſeech thee open an effectual Door for preaching thy Goſpel, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend me. Even ſo Lord* Jeſus. Amen.

I find much Service might be done to Religion on Journeys, if we have but Courage to ſhew ourſelves Chriſtians in all Places: Others ſing *Songs* in publick Houſes, Why ſhould not we ſing *Pſalms*? And when we give the Servants Money, why may we not with that give them a little Book, and ſome good Advice? I know by Experience it is very beneficial.—*God grant this may be always my Practice!*

BASINGSTOKE.

Left *Windſor* about Ten in the Morning, dined at *Bagſhot*, and reached *Baſingſtoke* at Five in the Evening.—Not meeting with our Friends, who were to come from *Dummer*, I wrote to ſome Chriſtian Brethren I had left behind me, and afterwards was agreeably ſurpriſed by ſeveral who came uninvited to ſee me.—After a little

a little Converſation, I perceived they were deſirous to hear the Word of God, and being in a large Dining-room in the publick Houſe, I gave Notice I would expound to as many as would come. In a ſhort Time I had above a hundred very attentive Hearers, to whom I expounded for above an Hour, for which they were very thankful. *Bleſſed be God for this Opportunity. I hope, I ſhall learn more and more every Day, that no Place is amiſs for preaching the Goſpel.——God forbid that the Word of God ſhould be bound, becauſe ſome out of a miſguided Zeal deny the Uſe of their Churches. For though they bid me no more ſpeak to the People in this Way, yet I cannot but ſpeak the Things that I have ſeen and felt in my own Soul. The more I am bid to hold my Peace, the more earneſtly will I lift up my Voice like a Trumpet, and tell the People what muſt be done in them before they can be finally ſaved by* Jeſus Chriſt.

Friday, Feb. 9. After Breakfaſt and Prayer with the Family where we lodged, I ſet out for *Dummer* (a Pariſh once for a little while under my Care) and met with near a dozen Chriſtian Brethren, with whom we took exceeding ſweet Council, prayed, and ſung Pſalms, and eat our Bread with Gladneſs and Singleneſs of Heart. I wiſh all knew how chearful we, that are beginning to be Chriſtians, live! And if the Beginning be ſo ſweet, What muſt the End of Believing be? *Oh the Goodneſs of God in thus bringing me back to the Places where I have been already! Lord melt down my frozen Heart with a Senſe of thy unmerited Love.* Amen, Amen.

After having wrote ſeveral Letters, I returned with my Friends to *Baſingſtoke*, where I had appointed to expound. Accordingly, in the Evening I went to a large Room prepared for that Purpoſe, and expounded for an Hour——The Place was very much thronged, many were very noiſy, and others did us the Honour of throwing up Stones at the Windows. But I ſpoke

so much the louder; being convinced some Good must come out from a Place where Opposition is. *I should doubt whether I was a true Minister of* Christ, *was I not opposed. And I find it does me much Good. For it drives me nearer to my Lord and Master*, Jesus Christ, *with whom I long to dwell.*

After Exposition, near twenty Friends came to visit me, and two young Men in particular, (once Leaders of the religious Society, but since fallen back). They came, I believe, with a Design to puzzle me about the Doctrine of Regeneration: But alas, they soon shewed what Strangers they were to it.—For one was so full of Zeal that he could not keep his Seat; and both were entirely ignorant of the Indwelling of the Spirit. One Thing they took Care to shew as much as possible. *viz.* That they had read the Fathers (I suppose the *English* Translations) but at the same Time denied Experience in Religion. Poor Men! I pitied and told them, how they rested in Learning, falsly so called, while they were Strangers to the Power of Godliness in their Hearts. At last finding no Probability of convincing them; and being called away to Supper, I and my Friends took our Leave in Love, with true Concern to see what an unhappy Spirit our Opposers are of. Afterwards we prayed for them, and endeavoured to bless God for making us to triumph, through his dear Son, in every Place.

Saturday, *Feb.* 10. Breakfasted with some Friends; and after Family Prayer, went with my dear Brethren, Mr. *Kinchin* and Mr. *Hutchings*, to *Dummer*, where I spent most of the Day in visiting that poor Flock from House to House, who rejoyced exceedingly at the Sight of me, and had not forgotten their former Love.—Their Simplicity delighted me and my Friend *Seward* much, and God enlarged my Heart greatly to praise him, and to pray for my dear absent Brethren.—*Indeed I love them in the Bowels of Jesus Christ.*

About

About Four in the Afternoon we returned to *Basingstoke*, in order to expound. And near three large Rooms were filled.—We expected ill Treatment ere we returned home, and some did begin to interrupt me; but God enabled me to speak with such irresistible Power, that they were quite struck dumb and confounded.—Many said we will never oppose again. Others said, they would follow me whithersoever I should go; and the Hearts of God's Children, as well as my own, were filled with Joy unspeakable.—*This Night I hope Salvation is come to this Place.*

After Exposition, many Christian Friends came to see me in a most affectionate Manner, and about Nine at Night we set out for *Dummer*. But no one can tell what Enlargement of Heart God gave me.—My Soul was full of ineffable Comfort and Joy in the Holy Ghost.—I poured out my Heart before the Throne of Grace as I rode by the Way, and felt the Spirit of God working in me mightily, and enabling me to intercede most earnestly for my dear Friends. *Lord hear my Prayers, and let my Cry come unto thee.*—In a short Time we reached *Dummer*, and after having taken a little Refreshment, I went to Bed full of Love, and rejoycing for the great Things God had done for my Soul.

Sunday, Feb. 11. Rose full of Love and Joy, but afterwards on a sudden was deserted, and then taken very ill in Body.—I struggled just like one in his last Agonies, and longed to stretch myself into God.—After having vomited several Times, I was obliged to go to Bed; and it would have melted any one down to see my dear Friends (especially my dearest Mr. *H*—s) weeping and praying around me.—*Oh how did I long to be dissolved, and be with* Jesus Christ! *How did I wish for the Wings of an Eagle, that I might fly away to Heaven! But that happy Hour is not yet come. There are many Promises to be fulfilled in me, many Souls to be called,*

many

many Sufferings to be endured, before I go hence.—Father, thy Will be done.

After having fallen a-ſleep for a ſhort Time, I aroſe and went to publick Worſhip, and preached and adminiſtered the Sacrament, but without any Life or Power.

My Sickneſs ſtill continuing after Service, I went to Bed again full of Peace, but weak in Body, oppreſſed much in my Head, and quite ſhut up till near Five at Night: At which Time, by the Advice of my Brother *Seward*, I took Courage, and though it rained hard, rode with my dear Friends to *Baſingſtoke*, where above five hundred were waiting to hear me expound; but my Indiſpoſition continuing, Brother *Kinchin* expounded in my Stead.—After this my Spirits revived, my Body was ſtrengthened, and God gave me Utterrance, ſo that I ſpoke freely to near twenty People that came to converſe with me, and to hear the Word of God.—How thankful ought I to be to my dear Maſter for ſending me hither.—A moſt beneficial and comfortable Meeting have I had with my dear Chriſtian Friends, and many, I hope, will have Reaſon to bleſs God for what they have ſeen and heard.—A Veſtry, I find, was called to ſtop my Proceedings, and I hear I am to be preſented to the Dioceſan.—Several Lies have been told in the News about my Preaching at St. *Margaret*'s laſt *Sunday.—Bleſſed be God that I can rejoyce in theſe lower marks of my Diſcipleſhip.—Wherever I go, God cauſeth me to triumph, knits the Hearts of his People moſt cloſely to me, and makes me more than Conqueror through his Love.—The Comforts I enjoy within are inexpreſſible, they have a great Effect upon my outward Man, and makes me of a chearful Countenance; which recommends my Maſter's Service much.—Oh Free Grace in* Chriſt Jeſus!

SALISBURY.

Monday, February 12. Perceived myſelf perfectly recovered, and was much refreſhed by the coming of many dear Friends, with whom after I had breakfaſted and prayed, I took a moſt affectionate Leave; called at *Dummer*, ſung a Hymn, prayed, and gave a Word of Exhortation to certain Diſciples that were there, and reached *Saliſbury* with my Companion in Travel Mr. *Seward* about ſix in the Evening.—Here I wrote ſeveral Letters to my *London* and *Baſingſtoke* Friends, and ſent for Mr. *Chubb*, in order to have a Conference with him concerning his late Book, but he happened not to be at home.—Oh that that unhappy Man was turned from his erroneous Principles! For I fear, like *Simon Magus*, he has bewitched many about *Saliſbury* with his falſe Doctrines.—*Lord, ſuffer not thy People to believe a Lye, though they have held the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs. Raiſe up, I beſeech thee, ſome true Paſtors amongſt them, who may acquaint them with the Nature and Neceſſity of the New Birth, and point out to them the bleſſed Spirit, whereby they may have that Repentance wrought in their Souls, which the ſelf-righteous Mr.* Chubb *falſely aſſerts may be wrought in them by a moral Perſuaſion.*

STAPLEASHWIN, WILTS.

Tueſday, February 13. Thought when I roſe to abide at *Saliſbury* a few Days, but finding it quite inconſiſtent with my other Buſineſs, I left that Place (after publick Worſhip, and paying a Viſit to an old Diſciple, my Brother *Weſley*'s Mother) and reached *Stapleaſhwin* about Six at Night.—After having refreſhed ourſelves, we intended to ſet forward towards *Bath*; but finding the People, at whoſe Houſe we put up, were worthy, we altered our Reſolution. And our Hoſteſs having called in many of her Neighbours, I prayed, converſed, and ſung Pſalms with them for a conſiderable

Time,

Time, wrote ſome Letters, and went to Bed, not doubting but the Lord would cauſe me to dwell in Safety.—*Who knows but ſome good may have been done here this Night? But what have I to do with that? I am only to follow my Lord, who, whereſoever he came, talked of the one Thing needful.*

BATH and *BRISTOL.*

Wedneſday, February 14. After Family-Prayer, and giving a Word of Exhortation, I ſet out for *Bath*, and was greatly comforted there with ſome Chriſtian Brethren.—I then waited on Doctor *C—y*, deſiring I might have the Uſe of the Abbey Church to preach for the Orphan-houſe, the Truſtees having obtained Leave of the Biſhop before I went to *Georgia*. But he was pleaſed to give me an abſolute Refuſal to preach either on that, or any other Occaſion, without a poſitive Order from the King or Biſhop. I aſked him his Reaſons. He ſaid, *he was not obliged to give me any.* Upon which, I took my leave, and retired with my Friends, and prayed for him moſt fervently.—*The Time will come*, ſays our Lord, *when they ſhall thruſt you out of their Synagogues.*

After Dinner, other Circumſtances concurring, we thought God called us to *Briſtol*. And with Cheerfulneſs of Heart, we reached that Place about Seven in the Evening.—But who can expreſs the Joy with which I was received? To add to my Comfort, many Letters came to my Hands from *London* Friends, which rejoyced me exceedingly. And what was the chiefeſt Pleaſure, ſomebody or other thought me conſiderable enough to write a Letter in the *Weekly Miſcellany* againſt me, and with ſeveral Untruths, about my preaching at St. *Margarets Weſtminſter.—Thou ſhalt anſwer for me, my Lord and my God. Yet a little while and we ſhall appear at the Judgment-ſeat of Chriſt. Then ſhall my Innocence be made clear as the Light, and my juſt Dealings as the Noon-day.*

BRISTOL.

Thurſday, February 15. Sat up till paſt one in the Morning anſwering my dear Friends Letters, having no Time otherwiſe.—Received a Letter from a dear Chriſtian Brother, wherein were theſe Words, "I was "told that Mr. *B——n* ſaid to Mr. *C——h*, *I be-* "*lieve the Devil in Hell is in you all.* Whitefield *has* "*ſet the Town on Fire, and now he is gone to kindle a* "*Flame in the Country.* Shocking Language for one "who calls himſelf a Miniſter of the Goſpel! But, "my dear Friend, I truſt this will not move you, "unleſs it is to pity him, and pray the more earneſtly "that he may experience the Power of thoſe Truths "he is now oppoſing, and have the ſame Fire kindled "in his Breaſt, againſt which he is now ſo much en- "raged. For I truſt I am perſuaded, it is not a Fire "of the Devil's kindling, but an holy Fire that has "proceeded from the Holy and Bleſſed Spirit. Oh "that ſuch a Fire may not only be kindled, but blow "up into a Flame all *England*, and all the World "over!"

After having breakfaſted and prayed with ſome religious Friends, I went with Mr. *Seward* to publick Worſhip; from thence to the Reverend Mr. *G—s*, Miniſter of *St. Mary, Ratcliff*, who, as I was informed, had promiſed to lend me his Church to preach in for the Orphan-houſe. But he, in effect, gave me a Refuſal, telling me, *that he could not lend his Church without a ſpecial Order from the Chancellor.*—Upon this, I immediately waited upon the Chancellor, to whom I had ſent the Night before—But he told me frankly, that "he would not give any poſitive Leave, neither would "he prohibit any one that ſhould lend me a Church: "but he would adviſe me to withdraw to ſome other "Place till he had heard from the Biſhop, and not "preach on that or any other Occaſion." I aſked him his Reaſons. He anſwered, "Why will you

"preſs

"preſs ſo hard upon me? The Thing has given a "general Diſlike."—I replied, "Not the Deſign of "the Orphan-houſe,—Even thoſe that diſagree with "me in other Particulars, approve of that.—And as "for the Goſpel, when was it preached without Diſ-"like?" Soon after this, I took my leave, and waited upon the Reverend the Dean, who received me with great Civility. When I had ſhewn him my *Georgia* Accounts, and anſwered him a Queſtion or two about the Colony, I aſked him, "Whether there could be "any juſt Objection againſt my preaching in Churches "for the Orphan-houſe?"—After a Pauſe for a conſiderable Time, he anſwered, "He could not tell." But ſomebody knocking at the Door, he replied, "Mr. "*Whitefield*, I will give you an Anſwer ſome other "Time; now I expect Company." Will you be "pleaſed to fix any, Sir? ſaid I. I will ſend to you, "ſays the Dean." *O Chriſtian Simplicity, whither art thou fled! Why do not the Clergy ſpeak the Truth, that it is not againſt the Orphan-houſe, but againſt me and my Doctrine, that their Enmity is levelled. Had another* came *in his own Name, him they would have received.—But do thou, O Lord, behold their Enmity, and grant unto me, and all thy deſpiſed Servants, that with all Boldneſs we may ſpeak thy Word.*

About three in the Afternoon, God having given me great Favour in the Jaylor's Eyes, I preached a Sermon on the *Penitent Thief* to the poor Priſoners in *Newgate*, and collected fifteen Shillings for them.—Many ſeemed much affected, and I hope the Power of the Lord was preſent to awaken them.

At ſeven I expounded for an Hour with very great Power to a young Society, which God has cauſed to be eſtabliſhed ſince I was in *Briſtol* laſt: And many, I heard afterwards, were pricked to the Heart, which was manifeſt enough by the Tears that were ſhed by almoſt all that heard me.—*Bleſſed be God the good Seed ſown by my Miniſtry, though but as a Grain of Muſtard-Seed, is now, being watered by the Dew of Heaven, beginning*

ginning to grow into a great Tree. Lord this is thy doing, and it is marvellous in our Eyes.

The Leſſons were very remarkable, and the People made an Application for me.—The firſt was the Oppoſition made againſt *Aaron*'s Prieſthood, and God's determining who was in the right, by cauſing his Rod to bloſſom when the other Rods produced nothing. *So let it happen, O Lord, to me thy unworthy Servant.* —The ſecond was the Eleventh Chapter of St. *Paul*'s 2d Epiſtle to the *Corinthians*, where the Apoſtle recounted his Sufferings for *Chriſt*, againſt the Inſinuations of the falſe Apoſtles. *Bleſſed be God in moſt of the Things there recorded, I have, in ſome ſmall Degree, had Fellowſhip with the Apoſtle, and before I die, I doubt not but I ſhall ſympathize with him in moſt other Articles.*— While I was reading it, I could not forbear bluſhing much. The People were intent upon me, their Eyes beſpoke the Language of their Hearts: Each ſeemed to ſay, *Thou art the Man. Suffering is the beſt Preferment.*

Friday, Feb. 16. Begun this Morning to ſettle a daily Expoſition, and reading Prayers to the Priſoners in *Newgate*. I opened it by enlarging on the Converſion of the Jailor, and I truſt the ſame good Work will be experienced in this Priſon before I leave it.

Dined with a religious Family, ſpent a conſiderable Time in ſinging Hymns, and Prayer, viſited and prayed with two choice Servants of our Bleſſed Lord, and expounded from Five 'till near Nine, to two thronged Societies, one of which chiefly conſiſted of young Men whom God ſeems to have called to ſhine as Lights in the World, in a crooked and perverſe Generation.—*Oh how thankful ought I to be, for ſeeing theſe Fruits of my poor Labours!*

Saturday, Feb. 17. Read Prayers and expounded the Parable of the Prodigal Son at *Newgate* to a great Number of People; and afterwards was much refreſhed by the coming of a dear *London* Friend, and the Receipt

ceipt of ſeveral Letters; for the Writers of which, I with many others immediately kneeled down and gave Thanks. One Thing affected me much in their Letters, *viz.* Their News of a great Oppoſer's being given over by the Phyſicians.—*Alas poor Man! We all prayed moſt heartily for him, knowing how ſhortly he muſt give an Account of what he had moſt unjuſtly ſaid and wrote againſt me and many true Servants of* Jeſus Chriſt. *Father lay not this Sin to his Charge.*

About One in the Afternoon I went with my Brother *Seward*, and another Friend, to *Kingſwood*, and was moſt delightfully entertained by an old Diſciple of the Lord.—My Bowels have long ſince yearned toward the poor Colliers, who, as far as I can find, are very numerous, and yet are as Sheep, having no Shepherd.—After Dinner therefore, I went upon a Mount and ſpake to as many People as came unto me. They were upwards of two hundred.—*Bleſſed be God that I have now broke the Ice; I believe I never was more acceptable to my Maſter than when I was ſtanding to teach thoſe Hearers in the open Fields.—Some may cenſure me.—But if I thus pleaſed Men, I ſhould not be the Servant of* Chriſt.

About five, we returned full of Joy; and I wrote to the Biſhop of *Briſtol* (as I had done before to the Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*) for Leave to preach in his Lordſhip's Churches, for the Benefit of the Orphan-houſe. *May God incline him to ſend me an Anſwer of Peace!*

At ſeven, I went to expound to a Society of young Men for near two Hours, and then came home with my Friends, bleſſing and praiſing God.

Sunday, February 18. Aroſe this Morning about ſix, being called up by near fifty young Perſons, whom I appointed to meet me at my Siſter's Houſe, and with whom I ſpent above an Hour in Prayer, Pſalm-ſinging, and a warm Exhortation.—Soon after this, I read Prayers, and preached at *Newgate* to a large and very attentive

attentive Congregation. At ten, I preached at St. *Werburgh's* with great Freedom, and to a large Audience.—Bleſſed be God, I thought yeſterday I ſhould not have the Uſe of any Pulpit; but God, who has the Hearts of all Men in his Hands, diſpoſed the Reverend Mr. *Penroſe* to lend me his, who thanked me for my Sermon; and the Reverend Mr. *Gibbs* ſent to me, and offered me the Uſe both of St. *Thomas* and St. *Mary Ratcliff*.—The latter of theſe I accepted of, and preached to ſuch a Congregation as my Eyes never yet ſaw, with great Liberty and Demonſtration of the Spirit.—Many went away for want of room; and Mr. *Gibbs* and his Lady were exceeding civil both to me and Mr. *Seward*.—*The Lord reward them for this their Love.*

After Sermon, and taking a little Refreſhment, I haſted to a Society in *Baldwin-ſtreet*, where many hundreds were aſſembled to hear me, ſo that the Stairs and Court below, beſides the Room itſelf, were crowded.—Here I continued expounding for near two Hours. And then expounded for as long a Time at another Society in *Nicholas-ſtreet*, equally thronged, but with much greater Power. *Surely, that ſame* Jeſus *that came to his Diſciples, the Doors being ſhut, when they aſſembled together, was with us of a truth:* For great Numbers were quite melted down, and God ſo cauſed me to renew my Strength, that I was better when I returned home, than when I began to exhort my young Fellow-ſoldiers at ſix in the Morning. *I could not do this, except Jeſus Chriſt did ſtrengthen me. By his free Grace alone, I am what I am. Not unto me, but unto thy Name, O Lord, alone be all the Glory.*

Monday, Feb. 19. Read Prayers and expounded as uſual at *Newgate*, and preached in the Afterooon to a great Multitude at the Pariſh-Church of St. *Philip* and *Jacob*, and collected Eighteen Pounds for the Orphan-houſe.—Thouſands went away, becauſe there was no room for them within; and God enabled me to read

Prayers

Prayers and preach with great Boldneſs.—*See ye not, ye Oppoſers, how you prevail nothing? Why do you not believe, that it would not be thus, unleſs God was with me? Lord, open thou their Eyes, that they may ſee that this is thy doing.*

About Six in the Evening I went to a new Society greatly thronged, and was enabled, notwithſtanding I had exerted myſelf ſo much at St. *Philip*'s to expound with great Freedom of Spirit for above an Hour.—Thence I went and expounded for near the Space of two Hours to another Society in *Baldwin-Street*, and much Power from above was amongſt us. This done, I returned home full of Joy, which was kept up by converſing, ſinging, and praying with many Chriſtian Brethren.—We parted, rejoycing that God cauſed us to go on from conquering, and to conquer.

Amongſt the Letters I received from religious Correſpondents, one writes to me thus,—"Mr. ——, who "wrote that Letter in the Miſcellany, died Yeſterday." —*He is now gone to give an Account of the many hard Speeches contained therein.—And is convinced that Orthodoxy in Notions is not the whole of Religion.*—In another Part of his Letter he writes thus, "We had ſuch a "remarkable and ſenſible Preſence of God with us at "*Beech-lane* this Evening, as my Eyes and Ears were "never ſuch Witneſſes of before. In the midſt of "Mr. *John Weſley*'s Expoſition, a Woman preſent "had ſuch Convictions of her loſt Eſtate by Nature, "and ſuch a Senſe of Sin, that ſhe could not forbear "crying out aloud; upon which Mr. *Weſley*, breaking "off, went to her, who earneſtly deſired him to pray "for her, which he did in the Preſence of 2 or 300 "People, hardly one of whom, I think, could for-"bear Tears; upon which ſhe had Comfort." *Bleſſed be God, the more we are deſpiſed, the more he ſhews that we are Teachers ſent by him. For no one could do theſe Things, except God was with him.*

Tuesday, *Feb.* 20. This Day my Master honoured me more than ever he did yet.—About Ten in the Morning, in Compliance with a Summons received from the *Apparator* Yesterday, I waited upon the Reverend Mr. *R——l*, the Chancellor of *Bristol*, who now plainly told me, he intended to stop my Proceedings.—"I have sent for the Register here, Sir, says "he, to take down your Answer." Upon which he asked me by what Authority I preached in the Diocese of *Bristol*, without a Licence. I answered, I thought that Custom was grown obsolete. And why, pray Sir, replied I, did not you ask the *Irish* Clergyman this Question, who preached for you last *Thursday?* He said that was nothing to me.—He then read over Part of the Ordination-Office, and those Canons that forbid any Minister preaching in a private House, *&c.*—And then he asked me what I said to them? I answered, that I apprehended those Canons did not belong to professed Ministers of the Church of *England.*— But he said they did.—There is also a Canon, said I, Sir, forbidding all Clergymen to frequent Taverns and play at Cards; why is not that put in Execution? Why does not somebody complain of them, says he, and then it would.—When I asked him why I was thus taken particular Notice of, (referring to my printed Discourses for my Principles;) He said, I preached false Doctrine. Upon which I answered him not a Word, but told him, notwithstanding those Canons, I could not but speak the Things that I knew, and was resolved to proceed as usual.—"Observe his Answer then, said he, "Mr. *Register*"—And turning to me, added, "I "am resolved, Sir, if you preach or expound any "where in this Diocese, till you have a Licence, I "will first suspend, and then excommunicate you"—I then took my Leave—He waited upon me very civilly to the Door, and told me, "What he did was in "the Name of the Clergy and Laity of the City "of *Bristol*;"—And so we parted.

Being

Being taken ill, juſt before I went to the Chancellor, in my Return Home, I found I had not ſo much Joy as Peace. But however, I did not receive the leaſt Motion of Reſentment to ariſe in my Heart. And to ſhew how little I regarded ſuch Threatnings, after I had joyned in Prayer for the Chancellor, I immediately went and expounded at *Newgate* as uſual; where God gave me great Joy, and wonderouſly pricked many to the Heart, as though he would ſay, *This is the Way, walk in it.*—After this we dined with ſeveral Chriſtian Friends with the kind Keeper of the Priſon, and rejoyced exceedingly at the Thoughts, that we ſhould one Day or other ſing together in ſuch a Place as *Paul* and *Silas* did.—*God prepare us for that Hour. For I believe it will come. I ſhall be exalted, I muſt be humbled.*

At four there was a general Expectation of my preaching at St. *Nicholas*; thouſands went to hear me.—But the Lecturer ſent Word, that Orders were given by Mr. *B——r*, that I ſhould not preach in his Church; which rejoyced me greatly. *Lord why doſt thou thus honour me?*

At five, I went and expounded on the firſt of St. *James*, to a Chriſtian Aſſembly indeed, who were much affected—And afterwards I haſted to *Nicholas-ſtreet*, where was a great Crowd waiting for me upon the Stairs, Yard, and Entry of the Houſe, as well as in the Room itſelf.—I expounded the ninth of St. *John*, exhorted all to imitate the poor Beggar, and not to fear the Face of Men.—God was pleaſed to fill me with unſpeakable Joy and Power.—All were wonderouſly touched, and when after my Expoſition I prayed particularly for the Chancellor, the whole Company was drowned in Tears, and ſaid moſt earneſt *Amens* to all the Petitions I put up for him.—It is remarkable, we have not had ſuch a continued Preſence of God amongſt us, as we have had ſince I was threatned to be excommunicated. *But thus it was formerly,*

merly, ſo it will be now. When we are caſt out, Chriſt will more clearly reveal himſelf to us.

Wedneſday, February 21. Had ſeveral come to me this Morning, to enquire about the State of their Souls, amongſt whom was a little Girl of thirteen Years of Age, who told me in great Simplicity, "She was pricked through and through with the "Power of the Word." And indeed a good Work, I believe, has been wrought in her Heart. *Out of the Mouths of Babes and Sucklings haſt thou perfected Praiſe.*

Preached at *Newgate* with uncommon Freedom and Power, and obſerved the Audience to be quite melted down. After this I made a Collection for the poor Priſoners, and at my Return Home was much comforted by another gracious Soul, whom God brought unto me, and who was willing to follow me not only to *Georgia*, but alſo to Priſon and to Death.

At three in the Afternoon, according to my Appointment, I went to *Kingſwood* amongſt the Colliers. God highly favoured us in ſending a fine Day, and near two thouſand People were aſſembled on that Occaſion. I preached on *John* ch. iii. ver. 3. and enlarged for near an Hour, I hope, to the Comfort and Edification of thoſe that heard me. *God grant the Seed ſown may not fall on ſtony or thorny, but on good Ground.*

About ſix in the Evening, I expounded to a Society without *Lawford's Gate*, and afterwards to another in *Baldwin-ſtreet*; both were exceedingly crowded and attentive. At firſt I could not ſpeak ſo ſtrongly, becauſe I had exerted myſelf ſo much upon the Mount; but afterwards God gave me a freſh Supply of Grace, and I was enabled to go through my Work cheerfully. *Lo! I am with you always, even unto the End of the World.*

BATH.

BATH.

Thurſday, Feb. 22. Obſerving Providence called me, this Morning I went, with ſome Chriſtian Friends, to *Bath*; where I was much comforted by meeting with ſeveral that love our Lord Jeſus in Sincerity.—More eſpecially, I was edified by the pious Converſation of the reverend Mr. *Griffith Jones*, whom I have deſired to ſee of a long Seaſon. His Words came with Power, and the Account he gave me of the many Obſtructions he had met with in his Miniſtry, convinced me that I was but a young Soldier, juſt entring the Field. *Good God, prepare me manfully to fight whatſoever Battles thou haſt appointed for me. I can do all Things through thee ſtrengthening me.*

BRISTOL.

Friday, Feb. 23. Returned hither about ten this Morning. About eleven, went, as uſual, and preached a written Sermon at *Newgate*, and collected two Pounds five Shillings for the Priſoners. *Many, I believe, were much affected. To God be all the Glory.*

After Dinner, I was taken very ill, ſo that I was obliged to lie upon the Bed; but, looking upon it only as a Thorn in the Fleſh, at three I went, according to Appointment, and preached to near four or five thouſand People, from a Mount in *Kingſwood*, with great Power. The Sun ſhone very bright, and the People ſtanding in ſuch an awful Manner round the Mount, in the profoundeſt Silence, filled me with an holy Admiration. *Bleſſed be God for ſuch a plentiful Harveſt.—Lord, do thou ſend forth more Labourers into thy Harveſt.*

This done, God ſtrengthened me to expound to a Society without *Lawford's Gate*, and afterwards to another in the City, and afterwards to a third. And I

ſpoke

ſpoke with more Freedom the laſt Time than at the firſt. *When I am weak, then am I ſtrong.*

Saturday, Feb. 24. About ten in the Morning I waited on the Chancellor, and ſhewed a Letter I had received from the Lord Biſhop of *Briſtol.* My Maſter gave me great Boldneſs of Speech, and I aſked the Chancellor why he did not write to the Biſhop according to his Promiſe? And, I think, he anſwered, he was to blame. I then inſiſted on his proving I had preached falſe Doctrine, and reminded him of his threatning to excommunicate me in the Name of the Clergy and Laity of the City of *Briſtol.* But he would have me think that he had ſaid no ſuch Thing; and confeſſed, at this Time, that he had neither heard me preach, nor read any of my Writings. I aſked him his Reaſons for prohibiting my collecting for the Orphan-houſe. He anſwered, It would hinder the Peoples Benefactions to the *Briſtol* Clergy. I replied, It would by no Means hinder their Contributions, and that the Clergy ought firſt to ſubſcribe themſelves for Example's Sake.—After much Converſation on this Subject, I, with all Meekneſs, told him, I was reſolved to go on preaching, and that if Collections were not made here for the poor *Georgians*, I would lay it entirely upon him; adding withal, I would not be one that ſhould hinder ſuch a Deſign for the Univerſe.

After I left the Chancellor, I went and preached at *Newgate*; and at three in the Afternoon, went to a Poor-houſe without *Lawford's Gate*; but the Room and Yard being full, I ſtood upon the Steps going up to the Houſe, and preached to them from thence. Many that were paſſing along the Road on Horſeback, ſtood ſtill to hear me; and, I hope, many were bettered by what was ſpoken.

This Evening I declined going to any Society, that I might have a little Time to write Letters; amongſt which, I wrote the following one to the Biſhop of *Briſtol.*

" *My Lord,* *Briſtol, Feb.* 14, 173$\frac{8}{9}$.

" I humbly thank your Lordſhip for the Favour of
" your Lordſhip's Letter. It gave abundant Satis-
" faction to me, and many others, who have not
" failed to pray in a particular Manner for your Lord-
" ſhip's Temporal and Eternal Welfare.—To day I
" ſhewed your Lordſhip's Letter to the Chancellor,
" who (notwithſtanding he promiſed not to prohibit
" my preaching for the Orphan-houſe, if your Lord-
" ſhip was only neuter in the Affair) has influenced
" moſt of the Clergy to deny me their Pulpits, either
" on that or any other Occaſion. Laſt Week he was
" pleaſed to charge me with falſe Doctrine. To day
" he has forgot that he ſaid ſo.—He alſo threatned to
" excommunicate me for preaching in your Lordſhip's
" Dioceſe. I offered to take a Licence, but was de-
" nied.—If your Lordſhip ſhould aſk, What Evil I
" have done? I anſwer, None, ſave that I viſit the
" Religious Societies, preach to the Priſoners in *New-*
" *gate*, and to the poor Colliers in *Kingſwood*, who,
" they tell me, are little better than Heathens.—I am
" charged with being a Diſſenter; though many are
" brought to the Church by my preaching, not one
" taken from it.—Indeed the Chancellor is pleaſed to
" tell me my Conduct is contrary to the Canons; but I
" told him thoſe Canons which he produced were not
" intended againſt ſuch Meetings as mine are, where
" his Majeſty is conſtantly prayed for, and every one
" is free to ſee what is done. I am ſorry to give your
" Lordſhip this Trouble; but I thought proper to
" mention theſe Particulars, that I might know of
" your Lordſhip wherein my Conduct is exceptionable.
" I heartily thank your Lordſhip for your intended
" Benefaction.—I think the Deſign is truly good, and
" will meet with Succeſs, becauſe ſo much oppoſed.
" God knows my Heart, I deſire only to promote his
" Glory. If I am ſpoken evil of for his Sake, I re-
" joyce in it. My Maſter was long ſince ſpoken evil

" of

" of before me.—But I intrude on your Lordſhips Pa-
" tience.—I am, with all poſſible Thanks,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhips dutiful Son and Servant,

G. W.

Sunday, Feb. 25. What Mercies has my good God ſhewn me this Day! When I aroſe in the Morning, I thought I ſhould be able to do nothing; but the divine Strength was greatly magnified in my Weakneſs. —About ſix in the Morning I prayed, ſung with, and exhorted my young Morning Viſiters, as I did laſt Lord's Day.—At Eight I read Prayers, and preached to a very thronged Congregation at *Newgate*, and from thence I rode to *Buſſleton*, a Village about two Miles from *Briſtol*, where was ſuch a vaſt Congregation, that after I had read Prayers in the Church, I thought proper to go and preach in the Churchyard, that none might be ſent empty away.—The People were exceedingly attentive, and God gave me great Utterance; and what was beſt of all, by the Leave of the Miniſter, who invited me thither, we had a Sacrament; and, I hope, it was a Communion of Saints indeed. *All Things, I find, happen to the Furtherance of the Goſpel; Why then ſhould I fear what Man can do unto me?*

At four I haſted to *Kingſwood*.—At a moderate Computation, there were above ten thouſand People to hear me. The Trees and Hedges were full. All was huſh when I began; the Sun ſhone bright, and God enabled me to preach for an Hour with great Power, and ſo loud, that all (I was told) could hear me. Bleſſed be God Mr. *B——n* ſpoke right. *The Fire is kindled in the Country; and, I know, all the Devils in Hell ſhall not be able to quench it.*

Finding myſelf ſtrengthened from above, I went and expounded at *Baldwin-ſtreet* Society, when above five Pounds were collected for the Orphan-houſe.—Afterwards I went to another; and about nine at Night came home,

home, rejoycing at the great Things God had done for my Soul. *This Day I have been exalted, I must expect now to be humbled. Any Thing is welcome to me that God sends.*

Monday, Feb. 26. This Morning I wrote the following Letter to the Chancellor.

"*Reverend Sir,*

"The incloſed is a Letter I ſent on *Saturday* to the "Biſhop of *Briſtol*; be pleaſed to peruſe it, and ſee if "any Thing contrary to Truth is there related by,

Reverend Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

Briſtol, Feb. 28. $173\frac{8}{9}$. G. W.

Preached at *Newgate*;—was refreſhed by the Converſation of ſome whom God had wrought upon by my Miniſtry;—anſwered my religious Friends Letters, and expounded twice in the Evening to two large Societies. *Bleſſed be God I find myſelf much refreſhed in Spirit, and a new Supply of Strength given me. Thus ſhall it be done to the Man whom God delighteth to honour. Oh free Grace in Chriſt Jeſus!*

Tueſday, Feb. 27. Expounded at *Newgate* with more Power than ever;—had Succeſs in my Collections for the Orphan-houſe, and expounded twice, as uſual, and was greatly ſtrengthened with Might in the *Inner Man. This is to prepare me for ſome freſh Oppoſition. I wonder I meet with ſo little. But God will lay upon me no more than I am able to bear. For ever adored be his unmerited Love, through Chriſt.*

Wedneſday, Feb. 28. Preached at *Newgate*, and expounded to the Societies, as uſual; and intended to go and preach upon the Mount in *Kingſwood*; but was diſſwaded from it, by a Report that the Waters were out. However, many, as I was told afterwards, came from

far to hear me; so that it repented me that I went not. *When People are willing to hear, it is a Pity that any Minister should be slow to preach.*

Thursday, March 1. Amongst my other Letters by this Day's Post, I received the following one from the reverend Mr. *John Wesley*.

My Dear Brother, *Feb.* 20.

" Our Lord's Hand is not shortned amongst us. " Yesterday I preached at St. *Katherines*, and at *Islington*, where the Church was almost as hot as some of " the Society Rooms used to be. I think I never was " so much strengthened before. The Fields, after " Service, were white with People praising God. " About three hundred were present at Mr *S—s*; " thence I went to Mr. *B—s*, then to *Fetterlane*, and " at nine to Mr. *B—s*; where also we only wanted " Room.—To Day I expound in the *Minories* at " four, at Mrs. *W—s* at six, and to a large Company " of poor Sinners in *Gravel-lane (Bishopgate)* at eight. " The Society at Mr. *Crouch*'s does not meet till eight; " so that I expound before I go to him near St. " *James's Square*; where one young Woman has been " lately filled with the Holy Ghost, and overflows with " Joy and Love. On *Wednesday* at six, we have a noble Company of Women, not adorned with Gold or " costly Apparel, but with a meek and quiet Spirit, " and good Works.—At the *Savoy*, on *Thursday* " Evening, we have usually two or three hundred, " most of them, at least, throughly awakened. Mr. " *A—'s* Parlor is more than filled on *Friday*, as is " Mr. *P—'s* Room twice over; where, I think, I " have commonly had more Power given me than at " any other Place. A Week or two ago a Note was " given me there, as near as I can remember in these " Words, *Your Prayers are desired for a sick Child that* " *is lunatick, and sore vexed Day and Night, that our* " *Lord would heal him, as he did those in the Days of his* " *Flesh*;

" *Flesh*; *and that he would give his Parents Faith and* " *Patience till his Time is come.*"

" On *Saturday* Se'enight, a middle aged, well " dreſſed Woman at *Beech-lane* (where I expound " uſually to five or ſix hundred before I go to Mr. " *E*—'s Society) was ſeized, as it appeared to ſeveral " about her, with little leſs than the Agonies of Death. " We prayed that God, who had brought her to the " Birth, would give her Strength to bring forth, and " *That he would work ſpeedily, that all might ſee it, and* " *fear, and put their Truſt in the Lord.* Five Days ſhe " travailed and groaned, being in Bondage. On " *Thurſday* Evening our Lord got himſelf the Victo- " ry; and, from that Moment, ſhe has been full of " Love and Joy, which ſhe openly declared at the " ſame on *Saturday* laſt; ſo that Thankſgivings alſo " were given to God by many on her Account. It " is to be obſerved, Her Friends have accounted her " mad for theſe three Years; and accordingly bled, " bliſtered her, and what not. *Come and let us praiſe* " *the Lord, and magnify his Name together.*"

The following Paragraph was likewiſe in a Letter I received from my dear Brother *Kinchin* of *Oxon.*

" God has greatly bleſſed us at *Oxford* of late. We " have Reaſon to think, that four, within this Fort- " night, have been born of God. The People crowd " to the Societies on *Sunday* Nights, ſeveral Gownſ- " men among the reſt. God has much aſſiſted me. " Laſt Night we had a thronged Society, and about " forty Gownſ-men."

Bleſſed be God, I hope the Kingdom of Jeſus Chriſt *will now come with Power, and that a Remnant of de-ſpiſed Methodiſts will ſtill be left at* Oxford, *which ſhall take Root downwards, and bear Fruit upwards.*

The Weather being fair, after I had preached, and collected Thirty seven Shillings at *Newgate*, I went on the Mount at *Kingswood*; where, about fifteen hundred Colliers and Country People were gathered together, and were very attentive to hear me. Blessed be God I preached with Power, and have Reason to believe, by what I have heard, that my Words have not altogether fallen to the Ground. Some of the Colliers, I find, have been much affected. *Blessed be God.*

BATH.

Friday, March 2. Went to *Bath* this Morning to see the reverend Mr. *T——n*, who came from *Cornwall* to see me. In the Afternoon, I read Prayers at the Hospital; the Lessons were exceeding applicable, and gave us Comfort. I spent the Evening in taking sweet Council with some pious honourable Women, Mr. *Griffith Jones*, and other good Soldiers of *Jesus Christ.*—*Blessed be God, there are yet some left who are true Followers of the Lamb.*

BRISTOL.

Saturday, March 3. Returned before ten to *Bristol*, was greatly refreshed by a Packet of Letters from *London*. Expounded with great Power at *Newgate*, and preached in the Afternoon on the Steps before the Poor-house without *Lawford's Gate*, and perceived my Audience much increased since last *Saturday*. *Blessed be God, many went affected away.*

Sunday, March 4. Rose much refreshed in Spirit, and gave my early Attendants a warm Exhortation as usual. Went to *Newgate*, and preached with great Power to an exceedingly thronged Congregation. Then hasted to *Hannam Mount*, three Miles from the City, where the Colliers live altogether. God highly favoured us in the Weather. Above four thousand were ready to

hear

hear me; and God enabled me to preach with the Demonſtration of the Spirit. The Ground not being high enough, I ſtood upon a Table, and the Sight of the People covered the green Fields, and their deep Attention pleaſed me much. *I hope that ſame Lord, who fed ſo many thouſands with bodily Bread, will feed all their Souls with that Bread which cometh down from Heaven: For many came from far.*

At four in the Afternoon, I went to the Mount on *Roſe-green*, and preached to above fourteen thouſand Souls; and ſo good was my God, that all could hear. I think it was worth while to come many Miles to ſee ſuch a Sight.—I ſpoke, bleſſed be God, with great Freedom; but thought all the while, as I do continually when I aſcend the Mount, That hereafter I ſhall ſuffer as well as ſpeak for my Maſter's Sake. *Lord ſtrengthen me againſt that Hour. Lord, I believe (O help my Unbelief!) that thy Grace will be more than ſufficient for me.*

In the Evening I expounded at *Baldwin-ſtreet* Society, but could not get up to the Room without the utmoſt Difficulty, the Entry and Court were ſo much thronged. *Bleſſed be God, the Number of Hearers much increaſes; and as my Day is, ſo is my Strength.* To Night I returned home much more refreſhed in my Spirits than in the Morning when I went out. *I was full of Joy, and longed to be diſſolved, and to be with* Jeſus Chriſt; *but I have a Baptiſm firſt to be baptized with. Father, thy Will be done. This has been a Sabbath indeed to my Soul!*

Monday, March 5. Had the Pleaſure of having many, whom God has touched by my Miniſtry, come to me, enquiring about the *New Birth*. At eleven, I preached with uncommon Freedom and Power at *Newgate*, and collected Thirty nine Shillings for the poor Priſoners; and being invited by many Colliers, at three in the Afternoon I went to a Place called the *Fiſh-ponds*, on another Side of *Kingſwood*, where about two thouſand

thouſand were gathered together. The Sight pleaſed me much; and having no better Place to ſtand upon, the Wall was my Pulpit, and, I think, I never ſpoke with greater Power. *My preaching in the Fields may diſpleaſe ſome timorous bigotted Men; but I am throughly perſwaded it pleaſes God; and why ſhould I fear any Thing elſe?*

At my Return home, I was much refreſhed with the Sight of two pious Friends. After ſome Converſation, they went with me to a Society, where I prayed and expounded for above an Hour, and then ſpent the Remainder of the Evening with them and many other Chriſtian Brethren, in warming one anothers Hearts by mutual Exhortation, and ſinging of Pſalms. *Oh that Senſualiſts knew the Pleaſure of a religious Converſation! I am ſure they would no longer eat Huſks with Swine, but return home to feed on the fatted Calf.*

NEW PASSAGE.

Tueſday, March 9. Having left my dear Brother *Hutchins*, whom I ſent to for that Purpoſe to ſupply my Place during my Abſence; after many kind Salutations, Pſalms, and Prayers on both Sides, Mr. *Seward*, myſelf, and another Brother, took Leave of our *Briſtol* Friends, and got to the *New-Paſſage* in a ſhort Time. Here we ſtaid and refreſhed ourſelves, and endeavoured to go off in the Boat about Noon; but the Wind not permiting us, we took this Opportunity of writing to many of our Chriſtian Friends, and exhorting them to lay hold on *Jeſus Chriſt* by Faith.

At the Inn where we put up there was an unhappy Clergyman, who (ſo far had his Corruptions dominion over him) would not go over in the Paſſage-Boat becauſe I went in it. *Alas!* thought I, *this very Temper would make Heaven itſelf unpleaſant to that Man, if he ſaw me there.* I was likewiſe told, that in the publick

Kitchin, he charged me with being a Diſſenter; when a little after, as I paſſed by, I ſaw him ſhaking his Elbows over a Gaming-table. *I heartily wiſh thoſe who charge me cauſeleſly with Schiſm, and being righteous overmuch, would conſider that the Canon of our Church forbids our Clergy to frequent Taverns, to play at Cards or Dice, or any other unlawful Games. Their indulging themſelves in theſe Things, is a ſtumbling Block to thouſands.*

After Supper, in the Evening, I called the Family of the Inn together, and was pleaſed to ſee near twenty come to hear the Word. God enabled me to ſpeak and pray with Power, and having diſperſed ſome Extracts from our Church Homilies amongſt them, I and my Friends went early to Bed, being apprized that we were to be called up betimes. *Bleſſed be God, for any Opportunity of doing good.*

CARDIFF.

Wedneſday, March 8. Aroſe before twelve at Night, ſung Pſalms, and prayed; and the Wind being fair, we had a ſpeedy Paſſage over to the *Welch* Shore. Our Buſineſs being in haſte, God having, of his good Providence, ſent one to guide us, we rode all Night, ſtopped at *Newport* to refreſh ourſelves, where we met with two Friends, and reached *Cardiff* about eleven in the Morning.

The Town, I ſoon found, was apprehenſive of my coming; and therefore, whilſt I was giving a Word of Exhortation to ſome poor People at the Inn, who hanged upon me to hear the Word, Mr. *Seward* went to aſk for the Pulpit; but being denied, we pitched on the Town-Hall, which Mr. *Seward* got by his Intereſt; and at four in the Afternoon, I preached from the Judge's Seat to about four hundred Hearers. Moſt were very attentive; but ſome mocked: However, I offered *Jeſus Chriſt* freely even to them, and ſhould have rejoyced if they would have accepted of him; but

their

their fooliſh Hearts were hardned. *Lord, make them Monuments of thy free Grace.*

After I came from the Seat, I was much refreſhed with the Sight of my dear Brother *Howel Harris*; whom, though I knew not in Perſon, I have long ſince loved in the Bowels of *Jeſus Chriſt*, and have often felt my Soul drawn out in Prayer in his Behalf.

" A burning and ſhining Light has he been in " thoſe Parts;—a Barrier againſt Prophaneneſs and " Immorality, and an indefatigable Promoter of the " true Goſpel of *Jeſus Chriſt*. About three or four " Years God has inclined him to go about doing good. " He is now above Twenty five Years of Age. Twice " he has applied (being every Way qualified) for holy " Orders; but was refuſed, under a falſe Pretence, " that he was not of Age, though he was then Twen- " ty two Years and ſix Months. About a Month ago " he offered himſelf again, but was put off. Upon this, " he was, and is ſtill reſolved to go on in his " Work; and indefatigable Zeal has he ſhewn in his " Maſter's Service. For theſe three Years (as he " told me from his own Mouth) he has diſcourſed al- " moſt twice every Day for three or four Hours to- " gether; not authoritatively, as a Miniſter; but as a " private Perſon, exhorting his Chriſtian Brethren. " He has been, I think, in ſeven Counties, and has " made it his Buſineſs to go to Wakes, *&c.* to turn " People from ſuch lying Vanities. Many Alehouſe " People, Fidlers, Harpers, *&c.* (*Demetrius* like) ſad- " ly cry out againſt him for ſpoiling their Buſineſs. " He has been made the Subject of Numbers of Ser- " mons, has been threatned with publick Proſecu- " tions, and had Conſtables ſent to apprehend him. " But God has bleſſed him with inflexible Courage;— " Inſtantaneous Strength has been communicated to " him from above; and he ſtill continues to go on " from conquering to conquer. He is of a moſt Ca- " tholick Spirit, loves all that loves our Lord *Jeſus* " *Chriſt*, and therefore, he is ſtiled by Bigots, *a Diſ-*

ſenter.

" *senter.* He is contemned by all that are Lovers of " Pleasure more than Lovers of God; but God has " greatly blessed his pious Endeavours. Many call, " and own him as their spiritual Father, and, I be- " lieve, would lay down their Lives for his Sake. He " discourses generally in a Field; but at other Times " in a House, from a Wall, a Table, or any Thing " else. He has established near thirty Societies in " *South-Wales*, and still his Sphere of Action is enlarg- " ed daily. *He is full of Faith, and the Holy Ghost.*"

When I first saw him, my Heart was knit closely to him. I wanted to catch some of his Fire, and gave him the right Hand of Fellowship with my whole Heart. After I had saluted him, and given a warm Exhortation to a great Number of People, who followed me to the Inn, we spent the Remainder of the Evening in taking sweet Council together, and telling one another what God had done for our Souls. My Heart was still drawn out towards him more and more. A divine and strong Sympathy seemed to be between us, and I was resolved to promote his Interest with all my Might. Accordingly we took an Account of the several Societies, and agreed on such Measures as seemed most conducive to promote the common Interest of our Lord. *Blessed be God, there seems to be a noble Spirit gone out into* Wales; *and I believe, e'er long, there will be more visible Fruits of it. What inclines me strongly to think so is, that the Partition-wall of Bigotry and Party Zeal is broken down, and Ministers and Teachers of different Communions, joyn with one Heart and one Mind to carry on the Kingdom of Jesus Christ.—The Lord make all the Christian World thus minded. For till this is done, I fear, we must despair of any great Reformation in the Church of God.*—After much comfortable and encouraging Discourse with each other, we kneeled down and prayed, and great Enlargement of Heart God was pleased to give me in that Duty.

This done, we eat a little Supper, and then, after singing a Hymn, we went to Bed, praising and blessing

God, for bringing us Face to Face. I doubt not but *Satan* envied our Happineſs. But, I hope, by the Help of God we ſhall make his Kingdom ſhake. *God loves to do great Things by weak Inſtruments, that the Power may be of God, and not of Man.*

Thurſday, March 9. Was much refreſhed by laſt Night's Reſt, and ſpent the Beginning of the Morning in Prayer and private Diſcourſe with the Members of the Religious Society.—About ten, according to Appointment, I went to the Town-hall, and preached for about an Hour and a Half to a large Aſſembly of People. My dear Brother *Howel Harris* ſat cloſe by me. I did not obſerve any Scoffers within; but without, ſome were pleaſed to honour me ſo far, as to trail a dead Fox, and hunt it about the Hall.—But, bleſſed be God, my Voice prevailed. God gave me great Strength, and I could have heartily wiſhed all ſuch Scoffers had been preſent, that I might have offered them Salvation through *Jeſus Chriſt*. This being done, I went, with many of my Hearers, amongſt whom were two worthy diſſenting Miniſters, and my Brother *Howel Harris*, to publick Worſhip; and in the ſecond Leſſon were theſe remarkable Words, "*And the High Prieſts*, "*and the Scribes, and the Chief of the People ſought* "*to deſtroy him; but they could not find what they might* "*do to him: For all the People were attentive to hear* "*him.*

In the Afternoon, about four of the Clock, I preached again to the People without any Scoffing or Diſturbance. And at ſix in the Evening, I talked for above an Hour and a Half, and prayed with the religious Society, whoſe Room was quite thronged. Indeed God was with us of a Truth. I think I never ſpoke with greater Freedom and Power, and never ſaw a Congregation more melted down. The Love of *Jeſus Chriſt* touched them to the quick; moſt of them were diſſolved into Tears, and ſeemed to have their Hearts perfectly knit towards me. Afterwards, they came to me

weeping,

weeping, bidding me farewel, and wiſhing I was to continue with them longer.—*Indeed their Love and undiſſembled Simplicity affected me much. My Bowels yearned towards them; I wreſtled with God in Prayer for them, and bleſſed his holy Name for ſending me into* Wales. *I hope theſe are the firſt Fruits of a greater Harveſt, if ever it ſhould pleaſe God to bring me back from* Georgia. *Father, thy Will be done.*

NEWPORT in *WALES.*

Friday, March 9. Left *Cardiff* about ſix in the Morning, and reached *Newport* about ten, where many came from *Pontypool*, and other Parts, on purpoſe to hear me. The Miniſter being aſked, and readily granting us the Pulpit, I preached with great Power to about a thouſand People; and then, with my Brother *Howel Harris*, *Seward*, &c. we went rejoycing, and bleſſing God for opening an effectual Door by the Way. I think *Wales* is excellently well prepared for the Goſpel of *Chriſt*. They have many burning and ſhining Lights both among the diſſenting and Church Miniſters, amongſt whom Mr. *Griffith Jones* ſhines in particular. No leſs than fifty Charity Schools have been erected by his Means, without any ſettled viſible Fund, and freſh ones are ſetting up every Day. People make nothing of coming twenty Miles to hear a Sermon, and great Numbers there are who have not only been Hearers, but Doers alſo of the Word; ſo that there is a moſt comfortable Proſpect of the ſpreading of the Goſpel in *Wales*. *I really believe there are ſome now living, which ſhall not taſte of Death till they ſee the Kingdom of God come with Power.*

BRISTOL.

Saturday, March 10. Got ſafe to *Briſtol* with my dear Fellow Travellers about eleven at Night. Preached in the Morning at *Newgate*, and in the Afternoon

on the Poor-house Steps. *The Hearers were much affected, and melted into Tears.*

Sunday, March 11. Had a whole Room full of People come to hear me at six in the Morning, with whom I prayed and sung Psalms for near an Hour. Then I read Prayers, and preached at *Newgate*. Afterwards went to *Hannam Mount*, where was near a third Part as many again as last *Sunday*; and at four in the Afternoon, preached, as usual, on the Mount at *Rose-Green*. The Congregation was not quite so large as before, on account of the Coldness of the Weather; but God was pleased to withhold the Rain and Hail whilst I was speaking, and we collected ten Pounds for the Orphan-house. *Blessed be God my Strength increases.* Satan *has been very quiet this Week past, and God has poured much Comfort into my Soul; so that I must prepare for fresh Trials. O my dear Redeemer, grant that I may put on the whole Armour of God, that I may withstand all the fiery Darts of the Devil.*

BATH.

Monday, March 12. Went, in Company with seven more dear Friends, to *Bath*, and had the Comfort of meeting with some true Followers of *Jesus Christ*, whom I knew not before. Received News of the wonderful Progress of the Gospel in *Yorkshire*, under the Ministry of my dear Brother *Ingham*.—Had the Pleasure of hearing that the Mayor and the Sheriffs of *Bristol* had absolutely forbid the Keeper of *Newgate* letting me preach there any longer, because I insisted upon the Necessity of our *New-Birth*.—The Keeper was much concerned, and told them, I preached agreeable to Scripture; but they were offended at him. "*They answered and said unto him, Thou art altogether* "*born in Sin, and dost thou teach us?*" John ix. 34.

Finding many in *Bath* were desirous to hear me, having given a short Notice, about five in the Evening I preached

preached out on the Town-Common, to a much larger Audience than could reasonably be expected.— It snowed good Part of the Time; but the People staid very contentedly. Indeed some said (as I heard afterwards) that I spoke Blasphemy; but the People of God were much rejoyced; and some, I hope, effectually wrought upon. *Praised be God for opening such an effectual Door here. Many Adversaries must be expected in so polite a Place as* Bath. *But God is with me, and I fear neither Men or Devils.*

After Sermon, I returned to our Inn, and spent the Remainder of the Evening in sweet Conversation with a great Number of experienced Christians. My Heart was much enlarged in Prayer; and I can say, the Love of God was shed abroad abundantly therein. *For ever adored be the Riches of his free Mercy.*

Tuesday, March 13. Preached again at the *Fish-ponds* with great Power, and observed all to behave exceeding orderly.

Had extraordinary Power given me at the Society in *Nicholas-street*, and exhorted them with all possible Earnestness, not to let Bigotry, or Party Zeal, be so much as mentioned among them. *For I despair of seeing Christ's Kingdom come, till we are all thus minded.*

Wednesday, March 14. Being forbid preaching in the Prison, and, withal, being resolved not to give place to my Adversaries, no not for an Hour, I preached at *Baptists Mills*, a Place very near the City, to three or four thousand People, from these Words, "*What think you of Christ?*" *Blessed be God, all Things happen for the Furtherance of the Gospel. I now preach to ten Times more People than I should, if I had been confined to the Churches. Surely the Devil is blind, and so are his Emissaries, or otherwise they would not thus confound themselves. Every Day I am invited to fresh Places. I will, by the Divine Assistance, go to as many as I can;* the

the reſt I muſt leave unviſited, till it ſhall pleaſe God to bring me back from Georgia.

Thurſday, *March* 15. It ſnowing all Day, I could not go to *Siſon* to preach, as I propoſed, but ſpent the Day in religious Diſcourſe, writing Letters, and expounding; in which God was pleaſed to give me unſpeakable Comfort. Received a ſtrong Invitation to come to *Cardiff* once more, and to preach at *Landaff*; but Buſineſs will not permit. *Bleſſed be God, that People are ready to hear his Word. Surely the Lord will fulfil the Deſires of them that fear him.*

Friday, *March* 16. Being much intreated by the People, and Horſes being ſent for me, I went and preached at *Elberton*, a Village about nine Miles off *Briſtol*. The Clergyman denied me the Pulpit; ſo I preached on a little Aſcent on which the May-pole was fixed. The Weather being cold, and the adjacent Villages having but little Notice, I had not above two hundred Hearers. But after Dinner, I haſted to *Thornbury*, where I was invited alſo, and preached with uncommon Power to a great Part of my Morning Congregation, and many hundreds beſides. Mr. *Willis*, the Incumbent, lent me the Church, and uſed me with great Civility, as did two other Clergymen who were there preſent. The People were very deſirous to have me ſtay; but I had promiſed to lie at *Wintenburn*, at a Quaker's Houſe, where three more of their Friends met us, and with whom we had agreeable Converſation. But I cannot ſay their Arguments for omitting the outward Signs of Baptiſm, and the Lord's Supper, and for having no outward Call to the Miniſtry, were at all convincing: However, they wiſhed me good Luck in the Name of the Lord, and we parted from each other very lovingly. *God grant I may be always of a Catholick Spirit.*

BRISTOL.

Saturday, March 17. Returned to *Briſtol* about eight in the Morning, and had the Pleaſure of hearing that Mr. Mayor, *&c.* had engaged a Clergyman to preach to the poor Priſoners at *Newgate*, rather than to agree to a Petition they had preſented to have me. "*Some* "*preach* Chriſt *out of Contention, ſuppoſing to add Affliction* "*to my Bonds, and others of good Will: However*, Chriſt "*is preached, and I therein rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.*"

Had the Honour of ſeeing another Letter, intended againſt me, put in Print; and God rewarded me for it, by giving me ſuch extraordinary Power at the Poor-houſe this Afternoon, that great Numbers were quite melted, and diſſolved into Tears. *The Enemies of God's Church undeſignedly do God's Work. I never am ſo much aſſiſted, as when Perſons endeavour to blacken me; and I find the Number of my Hearers ſo encreaſe by Oppoſition, as well as my own inward Peace, and Love, and Joy, that I only fear a Calm. But the Enmity that is in the Heart of every natural Man againſt God, will not ſuffer them to be quiet long. I only ſay, I would ſend my Adverſaries to School to* Gamaliel. "*If this Work be* "*not of God*, ſays he, *it will come to nought; but if it* "*be, ye cannot overthrow it; leſt haply ye be found to* "*fight againſt God.*"

Sunday, March 18. Had the Pleaſure of ſeeing my Morning Audience ſo much increaſed, that above an hundred were obliged to ſtand without in the Street.—Was taken ill for about two Hours; but, notwithſtanding, was enabled to go and preach at *Hannum* to many more than were there laſt *Sunday*. And in the Afternoon, I really believe no leſs than twenty thouſand were preſent at *Roſe-Green*. *Bleſſed are the Eyes which ſee the Things which we ſee. Surely God is with us of a Truth.* To behold ſuch Crowds ſtand about us in ſuch an awful Silence, and to hear the Eccho of their ſing-

ing

ing run from one End of them to the other, is very solemn and surprizing.—My Discourse continued for near an Hour and a Half; and at both Places, above fourteen Pounds were collected for the Orphan-house; and it pleased me to see with what Cheerfulness the Colliers and poor People threw in their Mites.—Contrary to my Expectation, having a Cold upon me, God enabled me afterwards to expound for above an Hour to a crowded Society, with great Freedom and Plainness of Speech. And I came home full of Peace and Joy in the Holy Ghost. *What a Mystery is the divine Life! Oh that all were Partakers of it!*

BATH.

Monday, March 19. After having refreshed myself and Friends by reading a Packet of Letters from *London*, and dispatched some other Business, according to Appointment, I set out for *Bath*, and got thither about three in the Afternoon. Dinner being ended, through great Weakness of Body, and Sickness in my Stomach, I was obliged to ly down upon the Bed; but the Hour being come for my preaching, I went, weak and languid as I was, depending on the Divine Strength, and, I think, scarce ever preached with greater Power. There were about 4 or 5000 of High and Low, Rich and Poor, to hear. As I went along, I observed many Scoffers; and when I got upon the Table to preach, many laughed; but before I had finished my Prayer, all was hush't and silent; and e'er I had concluded my Discourse, God, by his Word, seemed to impress a great Awe upon their Minds; for all were deeply attentive, and seemed much affected with what had been spoken. *Men may scoff for a little while; but there is something in this Foolishness of preaching which will make the most stubborn Heart to bend or break.* "*Is not my Word like Fire, saith the* "*Lord, and like a Hammer that breaketh the Rock in* "*pieces?*"

Tuesday,

Tuesday, *March* 20. Had the Pleasure of hearing of the Success of my Discourse yesterday upon many Souls, especially upon two little Children, who were observed to come home crying, and to retire to Prayers.—Spent the Morning in writing Letters, and visiting some few righteous Souls that live in this *Sodom*.—*God has a Remnant every where*.—At Eleven o' Clock I read Prayers at the Hospital, and was greatly comforted by the second Lesson, which was the 7th of St. *John*. After Dinner I was taken ill again; but notwithstanding, God strengthned me to preach to about as great a Congregation as yesterday, and, I believe, with great Success; for some wept, and all seemed much affected, and were very silent.—The Remainder of the Evening I spent with many gracious Souls, who came to my Lodgings, with whom I took sweet Council, and went to bed full of Comfort and unspeakable Joy. *Blessed be God, I can say, The Life which I now live in the Flesh, I live by the Faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.*

Wednesday, *March* 21. Breakfasted this Morning with one Mr. *M——r*, who kindly invited me and my Friends.—Perceived a great Freedom in my Spirit, and afterwards went to a private House, where many were assembled to hear the Word.—But God only can tell how their Hearts were melted down.—Oh! how did the poor Souls weep over me! How did they pray that I would come amongst them again! Surely, I might have said with St. *Paul* on another Occasion, *What mean you to weep, and to break my Heart?*—But I could do no more than pray that God would send them some faithful Labourer. Having dispersed among them some of my Sermons on the *Marks of the New Birth*, I at length took my leave, and retired to my Lodgings.—*Every Time I look upon the* Bath, *I think on the Pool of* Bethesda. *O blessed* Jesu, *look down with Compassion on it; and as thou hast cured many impotent Persons by these healing Waters, heal, I beseech thee, the*

Diſeaſes of their ſin-ſick Souls by the Power of thy all-quickening ſtrengthening Grace.—Even ſo, Lord Jeſus! Amen.

KEINSHAM.

Dined with one Mr. *M*——, an eminent Quaker in *Bath*, who entertained me and my Friends in a moſt Chriſtian Manner.—About three we left *Bath*, and though it was a wet Day, were agreeably ſurprized by meeting great Numbers of Horſemen, *&c.* from *Briſtol*, beſides ſeveral thouſands from the neighbouring Villages, who came to hear me, according to Appointment.—The Church being refuſed, I preached on a Mount.—Our Maſter being with us, I preached with Power.—We came on our Way rejoycing, and reached *Briſtol* about Seven at Night, and went immediately and expounded the 7th of St. *John* to *Baldwin-ſtreet* Society, where we alſo gave Thanks for the great Things we had ſeen and heard ſince we met together laſt.

Thurſday, March 22. Received unſpeakable Pleaſure from a Letter of this Day's Poſt, which brought me word of the flouriſhing of the Goſpel at *Oxford*.—Had many gracious Souls came to me to conſult me in ſpiritual Caſes, and could not but rejoyce to ſee how ſecretly and irreſiſtably the Kingdom of *Jeſus Chriſt* is carried on, in ſpite of all Oppoſition.—In the Afternoon I preached again at *Baptiſt Mills*, where ſomebody was ſo kind as to put ſome Turf together for me to ſtand upon. I perceived a great Freedom of Speech, and inſiſted much on original Sin, becauſe there are many in this City who, I fear, have imbibed the Principles of that polite Preacher Mr. *F*——. *But Woe be to them that deny that they are born in Sin. Surely, they muſt be paſt feeling. Woe be to them that deny the Lord that bought them: For it ſaps the very Foundation of the Chriſtian Religion. And as for my own Part, did I not firmly believe that* Jeſus *Chriſt was truly and properly*

perly God, *I never would preach the Gospel again. Whosoever preaches any otherwise, let him be accursed.*—Had great Power amongst us at the Society in the Evening.—The People throng more and more.—*A good Sign that all do not come out of Curiosity, but with a Desire to know and do their Duty.*

Friday, March 23. Dined with many Quakers at *French-hay*, who entertained me and my Friends with much Christian Love; but we could by no means agree about the Disuse of the two outward Signs in the Sacrament, nor of their absolute refusing to pay Tithes.—But I think their Notions about walking and being led by the Spirit are right and good. *I should rejoyce to find all Quakers thus minded. Much Sincerity and Simplicity seems to be amongst them.—But I think, at the same Time, they insist so much upon the inward Life, they place too much Religion in their not using Externals.*

After Dinner, I went and preached at the *Fish-pond*, as usual, where were many Coaches, and about as great a Number of People as before. God gave me great Freedom and Power. I was longer than common both in my Prayers and Sermon.—Many, I believe, were affected.—After I came home, I visited two Societies, where God was pleased to give us great Tokens of his Presence; and the Way up to the last Room was so exceedingly thronged that I was obliged to go up by a Ladder through the Window.

Saturday, March 24. Received glad Tidings of great Joy from my religious Correspondents.—Spent the Morning in answering their kind Letters,—and preached in the Afternoon at the Poor-house, where both the Number of the People, and my Strength were greatly encreased.—After Sermon, I collected for the Orphan-house, and the poor People so loaded my Hat with their Mites, that I wanted somebody to hold up my Hands.—The Cheerfulness with which they gave is inexpressible; and the many Prayers they joined with their

their Alms, I hope, will lay a good Foundation for the Houſe intended to be built.—After this, God brought me to ſome more of his own dear Children, and I ſpent the Remainder of the Evening in expounding to a Society, where almoſt all were drowned in Tears, when I mentioned my Departure to them.—*The good Lord, ſend ſomebody amongſt them to water what his own Right Hand hath planted. Even ſo, come Lord Jeſus, come quickly.*

Sunday, March 25. *God will work, and who ſhall hinder?* I am ſhut out of the Priſon, and my Siſter's Room was not large enough to contain a fourth part of the People who come to me on a *Sunday* Morning. But God put it into the Hearts of ſome Gentlemen to lend me a large Bowling-Green, where I preached to about five thouſand People, and made a Collection for my poor Orphans, till my Hands were quite weary.—*Bleſſed be God, that the Bowling-Green is turned into a Preaching-place. This, I hope, is a Token that Aſſembly-rooms and Play-houſes will ſoon be put to the ſame Uſe. O may the Word of God be mighty to the pulling down of theſe ſtrong Holds of the Devil! All that love our Lord Jeſus, I am ſure, will ſay,* Amen.

Preached at *Hannam* to a larger Congregation than ever, and preached again in the Afternoon to upwards (as was computed) of 23000 People. I was afterwards told, that thoſe who ſtood fartheſt off could hear me very plainly. *Oh may God ſpeak to them by his Spirit, at the ſame Time that he enables me to lift up my Voice like a Trumpet!*

About eight I went to the Society in *Nicholas-ſtreet*, I with great Difficulty, at laſt got up in to the Room, which was extreamly hot. God enabled me to ſpeak with much Freedom and Power; and at the Cloſe of my Exhortation, I recommended a Charity-ſchool, which was opened by this Society to-day. I collected at the Door myſelf, and few paſſed by without throwing in their Mites.—*Yet a little while, and I hope* Briſtol

will

will be as famous for Charity-ſchools as London. *We muſt not deſpiſe the Day of ſmall Things. Bleſſed be God for the Strength of this Day. The Lord make me humbly thankful.*

Monday, March 26. Still God has pleaſed to give me freſh Tokens of his Love. Letters are ſent me, and People come to me continually, telling me what God hath done for their Souls by my unworthy Miniſtry.

At four in the Afternoon, I preached again at the *Bowling-Green*, to, I believe, ſeven or eight thouſand People. The Sun ſhone bright, and the Windows and Balconies of the adjoining Houſes were filled with Hearers. I was uncommonly enlarged in Prayer, and ſo carried out beyond myſelf in preaching, eſpecially when I came to talk of the Love and free Grace of *Jeſus Chriſt*, that I heartily wiſhed it was in my Power that Moment to place all my Enemies at the Right Hand of God. The Concern the People were in is inexpreſſible.—An hearty Groan goes through them all when any Thing affecting is ſpoken; and I am ſure, that thouſands come not out of Curioſity, but a ſincere Deſire of being fed with the Milk of the Word. —Afterwards, I again collected for the Orphan-houſe, and it was near an Hour and a Half before the People could go out. Many were very faint becauſe of the Throng, which was ſo exceeding great, that they trode one upon another.

At eight I haſted to *Weavers Hall*, in *Temple-ſtreet*, which was procured me; becauſe the Society Rooms were too little. I was almoſt faint before I could get in through the Crowd; but God enabled me to ſpeak with uncommon Freedom, and was with us of a Truth.—I believe there might be a thouſand Hearers. —*Well may the Devil and his Servants rage horribly. Their Kingdom is in Danger.*

After I had done, I went to a Chriſtian Houſe, where many waited for me; and, at my Return home, my

my Master paid me my Wages: For my Soul was filled with an Intenseness of Love, and I knew what it is not only to have Righteousness and Peace, but Joy in the Holy Ghost. *This is my continual Food.*

Tuesday, March 27. At four this Afternoon, being invited several Times, I preached in a Yard belonging to the Glass Houses, where many dwell; who (as I was informed) neither feared God, nor regarded Man. The Congregation consisted of many thousands, and God enabled me to lay before them his Threatnings and Promises; so that none might either despair or presume. *Oh that I may be taught of God rightly to divide the Word of Truth!*

Whilst I was preaching, I heard many People behind me, hollowing, and making a Noise, and supposed they were set on by some Body on purpose to disturb me.—I bless God I was not in the least moved, but rather increased the more in Strength; but when I had done, and enquired the Cause of that Noise, I was informed, that a Gentleman (being drunk) had taken the Liberty to call me *Dog*, and say, "That "I ought to be whipped at the Cart's Tail, and offer-"ed Money to any that would pelt me." Instead of that, the Boys and People near began to cast Stones and Dirt at him.—I knew nothing of it till afterwards, when I expressed my Dislike of their Behaviour, but could not help observing, *what sorry Wages the Devil gives his Servants.*

In the Evening I expounded again in *Weavers Hall*, to a most crowded and attentive Assembly.—People follow more and more.—There is a divine Attraction in the Word of God.—*Still draw us, O Lord, and we shall still come after thee.*

Wednesday, March 28. Had the Pleasure of hearing, that above an hundred People set apart a Day for Prayer in Behalf of me and my dear Brother *Howel Harris*, &c. *While our Friends thus continue to hold up*

their Hands, our spiritual Amalek *will never prevail against us.*

Preached in the Afternoon at *Publow*, a Village about five Miles from *Bristol*, to several thousands of People.—The Church was offered; but being not sufficient to contain a third Part of the Audience, by the Advice of Friends I preached in the Fields, which put me in mind of our Lord's saying, *Go out into the Highways and Hedges, and compel them to come in.*

Was blessed with two excellent Letters. Found out some more of God's secret ones,—Received some temporal Mercies, expounded to the Society in *Baldwin-street*, and went to a Friend's House, where we eat our Bread with Gladness and Singleness of Heart. *Oh the Comforts of a spiritual Life!*

Thursday, March 29. Blessed be God, I hope a good Work is begun to Day.—Having had several Notices that the Colliers of *Kingswood* were willing to subscribe, I went to Dinner with them near a Place called *Two Mile Hill*, and collected above twenty Pounds in Money, and got above forty Pounds in Subscriptions toward building them a Charity-School.—It was surprising to see with what Cheerfulness they parted with their Money on this Occasion.—Was I to continue here, I would endeavour to settle Schools all over the Wood, as also in other Places, as Mr. *Griffith Jones* has done in *Wales*.—But I have but just Time to set it it on Foot.—*I hope God will bless the Ministry of my honoured Friend Mr.* John Wesley, *and enable him to bring it to good Effect.—It is a a Pity so many little ones as there are in* Kingswood, *should perish for Lack of Knowledge.—Stir up thy Power, O Lord, and come amongst them, for the Sake of* Jesus Christ.

After Dinner I preached a farewel Sermon, and recommended the Charity-School to their Consideration; and they all seemed willing to assist either by their Money or their Labour, and to offer such Things as they

they had. *I doubt not but the Lord will prosper this Work of my Hands upon me.*

Assoon as I came to Town, I took my Leave of a Society in *Castle-street*;—but Tongue cannot express the Sorrow they were in at the Mention of my Departure.—After this, I did the same at a Society in *Nicholas-street*; and, I believe, for near an Hour, they wept aloud and sorely all over the Room, as though they were mourning for the Death of their First-born. —*Oh how close are their Hearts knit to me! Blessed be God, there is one coming after me, who, I hope, will cherish the Spark of divine Love now kindled in their Hearts, till it grows into a Flame.* Amen, Lord Jesus.

Friday, March 30. Preached this Afternoon near *Colepit Heath*, seven Miles from *Bristol*, a Place to which I was earnestly invited, and where great Numbers of Colliers live.—I believe there were above two thousand People assembled on this Occasion.—The Weather was exceeding fair, the Hearers behaved very well, and the Place where I preached being near the *Maypole*, I took Occasion to warn them of mispending their Time in revelling and dancing. *Oh that all such Entertainments were put a stop to! I see no other Way to effect it, but by going boldly, and calling People from such lying Vanities in the Name of* Jesus Christ.—*That Reformation which is brought about by a coercive Power, will be only outward and superficial; but that which is done by the Force of God's Word, will be inward and lasting. Lord make me meet by thy Grace for such a Work, and then send me. Lo! I come to do thy Will.*

About seven I returned to *Bristol*, and took Leave of the Society without *Lawford's Gate*; but there were so many People, that I was obliged to stand and expound at the Window, that those in the Yard (which was full) might hear also.—*Their Hearts were ready to burst with Grief; but I hope my dear Master will come and comfort them.*

Saturday,

Saturday, March 31. Went this Morning, and visited the poor Man who was misused at the Glass Houses. He seemed much concerned for what he had done, and confessed he knew not what he did: Upon which, I took Occasion to dissuade him from the Sin of Drunkenness, and parted from him very friendly.

At eleven, I went and gave the Prisoners a farewel Exhortation, and left Orders concerning the Distribution of the Money that had been collected for them. —At four I preached, as usual, at the Poor-house, where was a greater Congregation than ever, and very near nine Pounds gathered for the Orphan-house.—*Blessed be God, the longer I stay, the more my Hearers increase.*

At my return home, I was much refreshed with the Sight of my honoured Friend Mr. *John Wesley*, whom God's Providence has sent to *Bristol.—Lord now lettest thou thy Servant depart in Peace.*

Saturday, April 1. Preached at the *Bowling-Green*, *Hannam*, and *Rose-Green*; at all which Places, the Congregations were much enlarged, especially at the latter. There were Twenty four Coaches, and an exceeding great Number of other People, both on Foot and Horseback. The Wind was not so well set to carry the Voice as usual; but however, I was strengthened to cry aloud, and take my last Farewel.—As I was returning home, it comforted me exceedingly, to hear almost every one blessing me, and wishing me a good Voyage in the Name of the Lord.—And indeed my Heart is so knit to *Bristol* People, that I could not with so much Submission leave them, did I not know dear Mr. *Wesley* was left behind to teach them the Way of God more perfectly. *Prosper, O Lord, the Works of his Hands upon him.*

It seven, I went and took my Leave of *Baldwin-street* Society; but the Yard, and Entry leading to it, was so exceedingly crowded, that I was obliged to climb up by a Ladder, and go over the Tiling of

another Houſe near adjoining, before I could get to the Door.

Monday, *April* 2. Spent a good Part of the Morning in talking with thoſe who came to take their Leave; and Tongue cannot expreſs what a ſorrowful parting we had.—Floods of Tears flowed plentifully; and my Heart was ſo melted down, that I prayed for them with ſtrong Cryings, and many Tears.—*The Scene was very affecting, and, I think, muſt have made an Impreſſion upon the moſt hardned Heart.*

About one, I was obliged to force myſelf away.—Crowds were waiting at the Door to give me a laſt Farewel, and near twenty Friends accompanied me on Horſeback. *Bleſſed be God for the marvellous great Kindneſs he hath ſhewn me in this City.* Many Sinners, I believe, have been effectually converted. It is unknown what Numbers have come to me under Convictions, and all the Children of God have been exceedingly comforted.—Various Preſents were ſent me as Tokens of their Love.—Several thouſands of little Books have been diſperſed among the People; about two hundred Pounds collected for the Orphan-houſe, and many poor Families relieved by the Bounty of my Friend Mr. *Seward*.—And what gives me the greater Comfort, is the Conſideration, that my dear and honoured Friend Mr. *Weſley* is left behind to confirm thoſe that are awakened; ſo that when I return from *Georgia*, I hope to ſee many bold Soldiers of *Jeſus Chriſt*. *Grant this, O Lord, for the ſame thy dear Son's Sake.*

KINGSWOOD.

Having taken my Leave, and paſſed through the People of *Briſtol*, who poured out many Bleſſings upon me, I came about two to *Kingſwood*, where the Colliers, unknown to me, had prepared an hoſpitable Entertainment, and were very forward for me to lay the firſt Stone of their School. At length I complied, and

and a Man giving me a Piece of Ground, in case Mr. C—— should refuse to grant them any; I laid a Stone, and then kneeled down on it, and prayed God that the Gates of Hell might not prevail against our Design. The Colliers said a hearty *Amen*; and after I had given them a Word of Exhortation suitable to the Occasion, I took my Leave, promising that I would come amongst them again, if ever God should bring me back to *England*. They seemed much pleased at this; and indeed they seem to have such an uncommon Affection for me, that I hope a Reformation will be carried on amongst them. And as for my own Part, I had rather preach the Gospel to the unprejudiced ignorant Colliers, than to the bigotted, self-righteous formal Christians. *The Colliers will enter into the Kingdom of God before them.*

THORNBURY.

About five, I and my Friends got safe to *Thornbury*; where I had appointed to preach as on this Day, when I was there last.—The Minister, I find, was offended at my Doctrine, and therefore would not lend me the Pulpit again.—However, there being above a thousand People waiting to hear the Word, I stood upon a Table, and taught in the Street. All was solemn and awful around us; every one behaved with Gravity; and God gave me Freedom of Speech.—The Remainder of the Evening was spent delightfully in singing Psalms and Hymns with my dear Companions; and had not the parting with my *Bristol* Friends cast a little Damp upon my Heart, no one could have laid down his Head to sleep with greater Pleasure than I did. I find I never undertake a new Thing for my Master, but he gives me new Manifestations of Joy and Comfort. *Who would but work for Jesus Christ?*

OLD-PASSAGE. CHEAPSTOW.

Tuesday, *April* 3. Came to the *Old-Passage* by nine in the Morning, and, according to Appointment, preached from some Steps to many People who came to hear me.—Then I exhorted, and sung with as many as the Room would contain above in the Inn; and having providentially lost our Passage, about three in the Afternoon I preached a second Time from the Steps, at which many were much affected. The Remainder of the Day I spent in writing and praying with my Friends, and having taken a last Farewel, we passed over to *Beechly* about seven, and got so far as *Cheapstow*, where the People, I find, expected to hear me; but it being late, I could only sing, and pray, and preach to about forty that came to the Inn, and gave a Promise, if possible, that I would come and preach in their Church before I left *Wales*.—*Every Day do I see the Benefit more and more of this publick Way of acting.*

HUSK and *PONTYPOOL.*

Wednesday, *April* 4. Came hither before ten, and was much refreshed with the Sight of my dear Brother *Howel Harris*, and several Christian Friends, who came from *Cardiff*, and other Places, to give me the Meeting.—The Pulpit being denied, I preached upon a Table under a large Tree to some hundreds, and God was with us of a Truth. After Dinner, with near forty on Horseback, I set out for *Pontypool*, five *Welch* Miles from *Husk*, and in the Way was informed, by a Man that heard it, that Mr. *C*—— *H*—*ry* did me the Honour, at the last *Monmouth* Assizes, to make a publick Motion to Judge *P*——*d*, to stop me and Brother *Howel Harris*, from going about teaching the People. *Poor Man! he put me in mind of* Tertullus *in the* Acts,—*But the Hour is not yet come; I have scarce begun*

begun my Teſtimony: For my finiſhing it, my Enemies may have Power over me from above. Lord, prepare me for that Hour.—About five we got to *Pontypool*, and ſeveral thouſands were ready to hear me.—The Curate being very ſolicitous for it, I preached firſt (he having read Prayers) in the Church; but there being great Numbers that could not come in, I went afterward and preached to all the People in the Field.—My own Heart was much enlarged, and the divine Preſence was much amongſt us; and indeed, I always find I have moſt Power when I ſpeak in the open Air. A Proof this to *me*, that God is pleaſed with this Way of preaching.—After Sermon, we went, and joyned in Prayer at the Gentlewoman's Houſe that owned the Field, and then we returned to the Houſe of Mr. *G—s* of *Pontypool*; where, after taking a little Supper, and expounding the third Chapter of *Geneſis* to two Rooms full of People, I prayed, and betook myſelf to Reſt, and was full of ſuch unutterable Love, as no one can conceive but thoſe who *feel* it.—*God be praiſed for my coming hither.—Here are many gracious Souls, and their Hearts are knit to me in Chriſtian Love. Lord, what am I?*

ABERGAVENNY and *COMIHOY.*

Thurſday, April 5. Spent ſome Time very comfortably with my dear Friends at *Pontypool*, in ſinging, praying, and religious Conferences; and then, in Company with about thirty on Horſeback, I came to *Abergavenny*, ten Miles from *Pontypool*, by eleven in the Morning.—All the Way as we journeyed, God ſtrengthened me mightily in the inner Man, and I could think of nothing ſo much as *Joſhua* going from City to City, and ſubduing the devoted Nations.—Here I expected much Oppoſition, having been informed, that many intended to diſturb me.

But God impreſſed a divine Awe upon all; ſo that though there were many Oppoſers preſent when I preached,

preached, yet not any dared to utter a Word.—God caused me to speak with extraordinary Authority, and I did not spare the polite Scoffers in the least. *Oh that they may come to the Knowledge of the Truth, and be saved!* The Place I preached from, was the Backside of a Garden, belonging to one Mr. *W—s*, who invited me to *Abergavenny*, and erected a Place very commodious for my standing upon; so that the People, (in Number about two thousand) could all hear very well. Afterwards we retired, and sung a Hymn; and some Ladies having the Curiosity to come and hear us, I took that Opportunity of dissuading them against Balls and Assemblies, and all other polite Entertainments. I hope God intended them good: For afterwards, I heard they were the chief Mistresses of the Assembly in *Abergavenny*. *Oh the polite World! How are they led away by lying Vanities!*

After Dinner, I went, according to Appointment, with about forty on Horseback, to *Comiboy*, five Miles from *Abergavenny*, and found the Minister of the Church to be a hearty Friend, and two or three others like minded with him. This rejoyced me exceedingly; and to see how loving the poor People were to me, much increased my Joy.—The Church not being quite large enough to hold half the Congregation, I preached from the Cross in the Churchyard.—The Word came with Power.—Did not God call me elsewhere, I could spend some Months in *Wales* very profitably: The longer I am in it, the more I like it. To me they seem a People sweetly disposed to receive the Gospel.—They are simple and artless. They have left Bigotry more than the generality of our *Englishmen*; and, through the Exhortations of *Howel Harris*, and the Ministry of others, they are hungring and thirsting after the Righteousness of *Jesus Christ*.—When I had done, I hasted back with my Friends to *Abergavenny*, where we were kindly entertained; and, after having written a Letter or two, and expounded to three

Rooms

Rooms full of People, I went to Bed, rejoycing that my Eyes every Day saw the Salvation of God.

CARLEON and *TRELEK.*

Friday, April 6. Set out about eight in the Morning from *Abergavenny*, with near a dozen Friends on Horseback; and soon after, near fifty or sixty more joined us; most of whom, I hope, had been effectually called by the Grace of God. About Noon we reached *Carleon*, fifteen Miles from *Abergavenny*, a Town famous for having thirty *British* Kings buried in it, and producing three noble Christian Martyrs. I chose particularly to go hither, because when my Brother *Howel Harris* was there last, some of the baser Sort beat a Drum, and huzza'd around him, on purpose to disturb him.—But God suffered them not to move a Tongue now, though I preached from the very same Place, and prayed for him by Name, as I have in every Place where I have preached in *Wales*. *God forbid I should be ashamed either of my Master or his Servants.*—Many thousands were there from all Parts to hear me, and God gave me such extraordinary Assistance, that I was carried out beyond myself; and I believe the Scoffers *felt* me to some Purpose. *Oh that the Love of Christ may melt them down!*

After Dinner, we parted with some of our Friends, who were obliged to return home, because they came from far. And it gave me great Pleasure to see how affectionately the poor People came, with Tears in their Eyes, blessing God for my Ministry, shaking me by the Hand, and praying for my speedy Return amongst them.—*Surely Godliness has the Promise of the Life that now is, as well as that which is to come.* The Numbers of my Enemies are inconsiderable; but my Friends cannot be numbred. And what gives me more Satisfaction, is, that they are Friends of God's making, not of the World's, who follow not only for Interest, but such as love

love me for the Sake of *Jesus Christ*; and who, I believe, would go with me to Prison, or to Death.

At three in the Afternoon we set out for *Trelek*, ten *Welch* Miles from *Carleon*; but the Miles being very long, we could not reach thither till it was almost dark; so that most of the People who had been waiting for me, were returned home: However, the Church being denied, I stood upon the Horse-block before the Inn, and preached from thence for about three Quarters of an Hour to those that were left behind; but I could not speak with such Power as usual: For, though the Spirit was willing, the Flesh was weak through the Fatigue of the past Day. *Lord, when shall I be delivered from the Burden of this Flesh?*

CHEAPSTOW.

Saturday, April 7. Found myself but weak in Body when I rose in the Morning, and it being a very rainy Day, I resolved to stay at *Cheapstow* (which we reached by eleven of the Clock.) Great Numbers that came from the Countries round about, were ready to hear; but the Minister being unwilling to lend the Pulpit on a Week Day, I only exhorted the People in the Dining-room where I lodged. I believe God was with us. Oh how swiftly has this Week passed off! To me it has been but as one Day. How do I pity those polite ones, who complain that Time hangs heavy upon their Hands! Let them but love *Christ*, and spend their whole Time in his Service, and they will find no dull melancholy Hours. Want of the Love of God I take to be the chief Cause of Indolence and Vapours. Oh that our Gentry would up and be doing for *Jesus Christ!* They would not complain then for the Want of Spirits.

Sunday, April 8. Arose much refreshed, and highly pleased with the last Afternoon's Retirement; read Prayers, and preached twice at *Cheapstow* Church to very

very attentive Congregations, many of whom came from far. After Sermon, I gave a Word of Exhortation, and prayed with several that came to the Inn, and God was pleased to give it his Blessing.—About five, I set out, with my Friends, to *Colford*, eight Miles from *Cheapstow*, and went and visited the religious Society, which has met with much Opposition. *Good God! wherever I go, People are ready to perish for Lack of Knowledge, and are as ignorant of* Jesus Christ, *as the* Papists. *My Heart within me is broken because of the Prophets.* Jer. 23.

At Night, I was pleased with the Company of several Friends, who came from *Pontypool* to see me once more.—We spent the Evening very agreeably in singing Psalms, Prayer, and Conversation, and, I hope, edified one another in Love.

COLFORD and *GLOUCESTER.*

Monday, April 9. Preached this Morning in the *Market-house* to about one hundred People, and afterwards talked with Effect to some Scoffers at the Inn. After this, I set out for, and reached *Glouceſter* about Noon; where I was refreshed by a great Packet of Letters, giving me an Account of the Success of the Gospel in different Parts. *God grant I may see it come as powerfully amongst my own Countrymen.*

GLOUCESTER.

Tuesday, April 10. Visited the religious Society last Night, preached at four in the Afternoon to a great Congregation at St. *Michael*'s Church, visited a Society near the *West-gate-Street* at seven, and another at eight; the last of which was very much crowded. *Oh what unspeakable Pleasure does it give me, to see my own Townsmen receive the Word with Joy!*

Wednesday, *April* 11. Was treated this Day as I expected, and as I told my Friends I should be used, when I first entred the City.—The Minister of St. *Michaels* was pleased to lend me his Church Yesterday and to Day; but some wealthy *Demetrius's* being offended at the Greatness of the Congregations, and alledging that it kept People from their Business, he was influenced by some of them to deny the Use of his Pulpit any more on a Week Day. *Alas! what an Enmity there is in the natural Man against the Success of the Gospel! How fond are they of* Pharaoh's *Objection*, "*Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say, Let us go* "*worship the Lord.*"

About four I set out for *Painswick*, a Town four Miles distant from *Gloucester*, where the Pulpit being denied, I preached to a very large Congregation from the Stairs belonging to the School-house, in one of the Streets. Many were solicitous for me to come and preach at other neighbouring Places also.—At my Return to *Gloucester*, my Heart was much refreshed by the Reception of near thirty Letters from *Bristol*; all, I hope, from Persons whose Hearts God hath been pleased to touch, and powerfully convince of Self-righteousness.—*Lord, not unto me, but unto thy Name be all the Glory.*

Thursday, *April* 12. Spent the Morning in answering some of my dear Correspondents, and preached in the Evening to near three thousand Hearers in a Field belonging to my Brother. Cry out who will against this my Forwardness, I cannot see my dear Countrymen and Fellow Christians every where ready to perish through Ignorance and Unbelief, and not endeavour to convince them of both.

Those who forbid me to speak to these poor baptized *Heathens* that they may be saved, upon them I call to give a Reason for their so doing; a Reason which may satisfy not Man only, but God. And accordingly, I here cite them to answer it to our common Master. What their real Reason is, whether Envy, or

"Master,

"Master, in so doing thou reproachest us;" or ought else, shall, one Day, be manifested to Men and Angels.

I am, and profess myself a Member of the Church of *England*. I have received no Prohibition from any of the Bishops; and having had no Fault found by them with my Life or Doctrine, have the same general Licence to preach, which the Rectors are willing to think sufficient for their Curates; nor can any of them produce one Instance of their having refused the Assistance of a Stranger Clergyman, because he had not a written Licence.—And have their Lordships, the Bishops, insisted that no Person shall ever preach occasionally without such special Licence? Is not our producing our Letters of Orders *always judged sufficient?* Have not some of us been *allowed* to preach in *Georgia*, and other Places, by no other than our general Commission? *Take thou Authority to*, &c. nay, and therefore ordained that we might preach in *Georgia?*—His Lordship of *London* allowed of my preaching there, even when I had only received Deacon's Orders; and I have never been charged by his Lordship with teaching, or living otherwise than as a true Minister, and true Son of the Church of *England*. I keep close to her Articles and Homilies; which, if my Opposers did, we should not have so many Dissenters from her. But it is most notorious, that for the moralizing Iniquity of the Priests the Land mourns. We have *preached* and *lived* many sincere Persons out of our Communion.—I have now conversed with several of the best of all Denominations; many of them solemnly protest that they went from the Church, because they could not find Food for their Souls; they stayed among us till they were starved out.

I know this Declaration will expose me to the Illwill, not of *all* my Brethren, but of all my indolent, earthly-minded, Pleasure-taking Brethren. But was I not to speak, the very Stones would cry out against them. Speak therefore I must, and will, and will not spare.

God look to the Event. *Whatever becomes of the Paſtors who feed themſelves, and not the Flock, I have born my Teſtimony, I have delivered my own Soul.*

After Sermon, I viſited two crowded Societies; many received the Word with Gladneſs; and to day I felt ſuch an intenſe Love, that I could have almoſt wiſhed myſelf accurſed for my Brethren according to the Fleſh. *Oh that they experimentally knew the Things that belong to their Peace before they are everlaſtingly hid from their Eyes!*

Friday, April 19. Was much delighted with ſome more Letters I received from ſome young Soldiers of *Jeſus Chriſt*.—Redeemed what Time I could to anſwer ſome of them; preached at Noon to a much larger Congregation than yeſterday in the Field; took a little Refreſhment, and went, upon Invitation, to *Chafford*, eight Miles from *Glouceſter*, where I preached with great Power to above 3000 Souls, all which behaved with great Decency, and like new-born Babes, ſeemed deſirous to be fed with the ſincere Milk of the Word. *It rejoyces me much to find that my Countrymen alſo receive the Goſpel. Oh that it may take deep root in their Hearts!*

Saturday, April 14. Lay at *Stroud*, about three Miles from *Chafford*; preached in the Fields belonging to the Inn, at Nine in the Morning, to about 600 People; went to *Stone-houſe* to pay my dear Flock a Viſit there; and being intreated moſt earneſtly, as I paſſed through the Town yeſterday, at three I preached again at *Painſwick*, to double the Number I preached to before. And God was with us of a Truth. Aſſoon as I had done, I haſted to *Glouceſter*, according to Appointment, and preached in the *Boothall* to, I believe, near 5000 People. Extraordinary Power God was pleaſed to give me. I was uncommonly enlarged in Prayer; and though I had preached twice, and rode ſome Miles, yet I think I never ſpoke with greater Demon-

Demonſtration of the Spirit. *God will work, and who ſhall hinder?*

After this, I received another Packet of Letters from *Briſtol* People, and was comforted by the coming of ſome more Friends, with whom I took ſweet Counſel, and praiſed God luſtily, and with a good Courage. *How are his Mercies ſhowered down upon me! What Enlargements of Heart have I experienced this Night! Oh that I had a thouſand Tongues wherewith to praiſe my God! About three Days ago I was much humbled, now am I exalted. Yet a little while and I ſhall be humbled again. Thus God acts according as he ſeeth beſt for our Souls.*

Sunday, April 15. Preached by eight in the Morning to a larger Congregation than ever in my Brother's Field; went to the Cathedral Service at Ten; and after Dinner went to *Stonehouſe*, being invited thither by the Miniſter, as well as People.—It rained all the Way going thither; but notwithſtanding that, I believe 3000 Souls were ready to hear me, and behaved with great Decency and Devotion whilſt I was ſpeaking to them. The Church not being large enough to contain a third part of the Auditory, I preached from a very commodious Place on the Outſide; and though it rained the whole Time, yet I did not obſerve one Perſon leave the Place before I had done.—Afterwards many of the Children of God came to me, rejoycing that *Free Grace in Chriſt* had been preached unto them, telling me, it was Food to their Souls, and what they had experienced for ſome Years.—The other People alſo behaved moſt affectionately, and would have conſtrained me to abide with them all Night; but being engaged to return back to *Gloucester*, I haſted thither through the Rain, and expounded in the *Boothall* to about 5000 People. They behaved excellently well, and hung upon me to hear the Word.—All was huſht and ſolemn.—And my delivering the Word from a Place juſt before where the Judges ſit rendered it very awful

awful.—*Oh that I could plead the Cauſe of my Lord and King, even Jeſus Chriſt, with greater Power!*

Monday, April 16. Preached with an extraordinary Preſence of God amongſt us at my Brother's Field about ten in the Morning.—Received a moſt comfortable Packet of Letters, giving me an Account of the Succeſs of the Goſpel;—viſited the Priſon, took a little Refreſhment, preached to near a thouſand at *Oxnell*, ſeven Miles from *Glouceſter*, being invited thither by the Reverend Mr. *Pauncefoot*, a worthy Miniſter of *Jeſus Chriſt*; then returned, and preached my Farewel Diſcourſe to more People than ever in the *Boothall*, and afterwards found my Strength renewed, and my Soul filled with divine Love and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt. *Oh what a Myſtery is the hidden Life of a Chriſtian!*

Had many merciful Deliverances in going to, and returning from *Newent*. *Praiſe the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me praiſe his holy Name.*

Received Letters from *Abergavenny*, acquainting me how many had been convinced ſince I was there.—Heard of one that had received the Holy Ghoſt immediately upon my preaching *Chriſt*. Received a Letter from one under ſtrong Convictions; and, indeed, there is ſcarce a Day paſſes over my Head, but God ſhews me that he works effectually upon the Hearts of many by my Miniſtry. *A Proof this, I am ſure, that the Word preached is not my own, but God's. May he always own it in this Manner. Even ſo Lord Jeſus.*

Tueſday, April 17. Spent this Morning in viſiting a private Society, and converſing with many religious Friends, who came from far to take their Leave.—About eleven, by the Biſhop's Permiſſion, I baptized, at the Church of St. *Mary de Crypt*, Mr. *Thomas W——d*, a profeſſed Quaker, about ſixty Years of Age, who was convinced of the Neceſſity of being born again of *Water*, as well as the *Spirit*. Many of

Christ's faithful Servants attended on the Prayers around him; and, I believe, the Holy Ghost was with us of a Truth.—After the Solemnity was over, I gave a Word of Exhortation from the Font; and it being the Place where I myself not long since had been baptized, it gave me an Opportunity of reflecting on my own frequent Breaches of my baptismal Vow, and proving the Necessity of the *New Birth* from the Office of our Church. *God, I believe, gave it his Blessing.*

After this, we returned, and gave private Thanks; and having dined, prayed with, and taken Leave of my weeping Friends, and dispersed a great many of my Sermons amongst the Poor, I took Horse. *But Oh what Love did the People express for me! How many came to me weeping, and telling me what God had done for their Souls by my Ministry! Oh how did they pray for my return amongst them! Lord, I dared not expect such Success among my own Countrymen.* When I came to the City, I found the Devil had painted me in most horrible Colours: For it was currently reported, that I was really mad; that I had said, I was the *Holy Ghost*, and that I had walked bareheaded through *Bristol* Streets singing Psalms.—But God was pleased to shew them that the Devil was a Liar, and that the Words that I spoke were not those of a Madman, but the Words of Soberness and Truth.—It often pleases me to think how God makes Way for me into the Hearts of his People; nay, even of his Enemies, wherever I go.—My first asking Leave for the Pulpit, and preaching in the Fields, notwithstanding they are denied, puts me in mind of the Children of *Israel* first intreating Leave of *Og*, *Sihon*, &c. *To go quietly through their Land; but fighting their Way through, when Leave was denied. Like them, by the Strength of my Divine Leader, I shall, at last, be more than Conqueror over all the* Canaanites, *and carnal Teachers among the* Israel *of God.*

CHELTEN-

CHELTENHAM, 7 Miles from *Glouceſter*.

Being earneſtly invited by ſeveral of the Inhabitants, I came hither, attended with about a dozen Friends, by five of the Clock; and the Uſe of the Pulpit being refuſed me, I preached on the *Bowling-green* belonging to the *Plough-Inn*.—When I came in, the Town, I perceived, was alarmed, by the People ſtanding at their Doors. At the firſt, I found myſelf quite ſhut up.—My Heart and Head were dead as a Stone; but when I came to the Inn, my Soul began to be enlarged. I felt a Freedom in my Spirit, and was enabled to preach with extraordinary Power to near two thouſand People. Many were convicted. One was drowned in Tears, becauſe ſhe had ſaid I was crazy; and ſome were ſo filled with the Holy Ghoſt, that they were almoſt unable to ſupport themſelves under it. *This, I know, is Fooliſhneſs to the natural and Letter-learned Men; but I write this for the Comfort of God's Children. They know what theſe Things mean.*

Wedneſday, *April* 8. Preached this Morning with Power to a much larger Congregation than we had laſt Night. Several Servants of God ſaid, they never ſaw the like before.—Whilſt I was preaching, I ſaw the People melted into Tears, and, by their Looks, ſhewed that the Divine Preſence was amongſt them.—We ſhall ſee greater Things than theſe: For almoſt every Day Perſons of all Denominations come unto me, telling how they interceed in my Behalf. And it ſhall now be my particular Buſineſs, wherever I go, to bring all the Children of God, notwithſtanding their Differences, to rejoyce together. *How dare we not converſe with thoſe that have received the Holy Ghoſt as well as we?*

EVE-

EVESHAM in *Worceſterſhire*, twelve Miles from *Cheltenham*.

Continued at *Cheltenham*, for the Sake of a little Retirement, and ſome private Buſineſs, till after Dinner, and got ſafe to *Eveſham* (where Mr. *Seward*'s Relations live) about ſeven at Night.—I found there had been much Talk about my coming, God wiſely ordering it to engage and excite the Peoples Attention.—Several Perſons came to ſee me, amongſt whom was Mr. *Benjamin Seward*, whom God has been pleaſed to call by his free Grace very lately.—Both his Circumſtances before, and in Converſion, much reſemble thoſe of St. *Paul*. For he was bred up at the Feet of *Gamaliel*, being at *Cambridge* for ſome Years. As touching the Law, ſo far as outward Morality went, he was blameleſs; concerning Zeal, oppoſing the Church. My Proceedings he could not like, and he had once a Mind, he ſaid, to write againſt Mr. *Law*'s Enthuſiaſtick Notions in his *Chriſtian Perfection*.—But lately it has pleaſed God to reveal his dear Son in him, and to caſt him down to the Earth, as he did *Saul*, by eight Days Sickneſs; in which Time, he ſcarce ever eat, or drank, or ſlept, and underwent great inward Agonies and Tortures.—After this, the Scales fell more and more from the Eyes of his Mind.—God ſent a poor travelling Woman, that came to ſell Straw Toys, to inſtruct him in the Nature of our ſecond Birth, and now he is reſolved to prepare for Holy Orders, and to preach *Chriſt* and thoſe Truths ſtraightway in every Synagogue, which once he endeavoured to deſtroy.—He is a Gentleman of a very large Fortune, which he has now devoted to God. And I write this, to ſhew how far a Man may go, and yet know nothing of *Jeſus Chriſt*.—Behold, here was one who conſtantly attended on the Means of Grace, exact in his Morals, humane and courteous in his Converſation, who gave much in Alms, was frequent in private Duties; and yet, till about ſix Weeks

ago, as deſtitute of any ſaving experimental Knowledge of *Jeſus Chriſt*, as thoſe on whom his Name was never called, and who ſtill ſit in Darkneſs, and the Shadow of Death. *Bleſſed be God, that although not many rich, not many mighty, not many noble are called, yet* ſome *are.—Who would but be accounted a Fool for* Chriſt's *Sake? How often has my Companion and honoured Friend, Mr.* William Seward, *been deemed a Madman even by this very Brother, for going to* Georgia? *But lo! God now has made him an Inſtrument of converting his Brother. This more and more convinces me, that we muſt be deſpiſed, e'er we can be Veſſels fit for God's Uſe.* As for my own Part, I find, by happy Experience, the more I am contemned, the more God delights to honour me, in bringing home Souls to *Chriſt*.—And I write this for the Encouragement of my fellow Labourers, who have all Manner of Evil ſpoken againſt them falſly for *Chriſt*'s Sake. *Let them not be afraid, but rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: For the Spirit of God, and of Glory, ſhall reſt upon their Souls.*

Thurſday, April 19. Went to *Badſey*, about two Miles from *Eveſham*, where Mr. *Seward*'s eldeſt Brother lives.—We were moſt kindly received, and, I hope, a true Chriſtian Church will be in their Houſe.—About four in the Evening, the Churches, both at *Eveſham*, *Bengeworth*, and *Badſey*, being denied, I preached from the Croſs, in the Middle of *Eveſham-ſtreet*, to a great Congregation, and went to *Badſey*, and preached in Mr. *Seward*'s Brother's Yard to a great Number of People, many of which came from *Eveſham* to hear me again.—*God grant it may ſtrike home to their Hearts.*

Friday, April 20. Preached about nine in the Morning at the Croſs, went to publick Worſhip, and received the Sacrament.—Preached at *Badſey* at five in the Evening, and returned and expounded in the Town-

Town-Hall; which, though very large, was quite thronged.—The Recorder himself procured the Keys for us, and great Numbers of People were truly affected. The standing in the Judge's Place, and speaking from thence, gave me awful Thoughts of God; and the Consideration that I was speaking in the Name of our great High Priest and Judge, animated me very much. *Oh that I had a thousand Tongues, they should all be employed in his Service.*

OXON.

Saturday, April 21. Preached in the Morning at *Badsey* to a weeping Audience, joyned in Prayer, and set out for *Oxon*, which I reached about ten at Night. I had been much pressed in Spirit to hasten hither, and now I found the Reason for it. For alas! the Enemy had got great Advantage over three of our Christian Brethren, and driven them to deny *Christ*'s visible Church upon Earth. They had so far influenced and deluded Mr. *Kinchin*, a sincere and humble Minister of *Jesus Christ*, that I found, through their Perswasion, he had actually quitted his Fellowship, and intended to resign his Living.—This, I must needs confess, gave me a great Shock:—For I knew what dreadful Consequences would attend a needless Separation from the established Church.—As for my own Part, I can see no Reason for my leaving the Church, however I am treated by the corrupt Members and Ministers of it:—For I judge of the State of a Church, not from the Practice of its Members, but its primitive and publick Constitutions.—And so long as I think the Articles of the Church of *England* are agreeable to Scripture, I am resolved to preach them up without either Bigotry or Party Zeal.—*For I love all that love the Lord Jesus.*

Sunday, April 22. Being much concerned about Mr. K—'s Conduct, this Morning I wrote him the following Letter.

Dearest Mr. K— *Oxon, April* 22. 1739.

" Just now have I received the blessed Sacrament, " and have been praying for you. Let me exhort you, " by the Mercies of God in *Christ Jesus*, not to resign " your Parsonage till you have consulted your Friends " at *London*.—It is undoubtedly true, that all is not " right when we are afraid to be open to our dear " Brethren. *Satan* has desired to sift you as Wheat: " He is dealing with you as he did with me some " Years ago, when he kept me in my Closet near six " Weeks, because I could not do any Thing with a " single Intention; so he would have you not preach " till you have received the Holy Ghost in the full " Assurance of it, and that is the Way never to have " it at all: For God will be found in the Use of " Means, and our Lord sent out his Disciples to preach " *before* they had received the Holy Ghost in that most " plentiful Manner at the Day of *Pentecost*. Besides, con- " sider, my dear Brother, what Confusion your sepa- " rating from the Church will occasion. The Prison " Doors are already shut, one Society stopped, and " most afraid almost to converse with us.—I can assure " you, that my being a Minister of the Church of " *England*, and preaching its Articles, is a Means, un- " der God, of drawing so many after me.—As for " objecting about the Habits, *&c.* good God! I thought " we long since knew, that the Kingdom of God did not " consist in any Externals, but in Righteousness, and " Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghost. Oh! my dear " Brother, I travel in Pain for you.—Never was I more " shocked at any Thing than at your Proceedings. " I doubt not but you will pray to God that you may " be kept from Delusion at the reading of this: For I " am not ignorant of *Satan*'s Devices, and I know he " never more successfully tempts us, than when he " turns himself into an Angel of Light. Oh! my

" dearest

" dearest Mr. *K*—— do nothing rashly.—Consult your " Friends, and do not break the Heart of

Your most affectionate,
though unworthy Brother in Christ,
G. W.

Visited two Societies, at the first of which many Gownsmen did me the Honour of coming to hear.—Before I began, I desired them to behave like Gentlemen and Christians.—I also prayed particularly for them, and applied myself in Meekness and Love to them at the End of my Discourse. I bless God, an Awe was impressed upon their Minds, and they behaved quietly;—but afterwards they followed me to my Inn, and came uninvited up into my Room.—However, I took that Opportunity of giving them a second Exhortation.—I found great Freedom and Sweetness in my Spirit; and though some, no doubt mocked, yet I believe some will remember what was said.—*Oh how is the faithful City become an Harlot! Oh that my Head was Water, and my Eyes Fountains of Tears, that I might weep Day and Night for the Members of this University! Lord send forth thy Light, and thy Truth, and make them Scribes ready instructed to thy heavenly Kingdom.*

Blessed be God for sending me hither.—I find now it was his divine Will:—For our dear Brother *K*—— falling into such an Error, has given such a Shock, that unless I had come, in all Probability the Brethren would have been scattered abroad like Sheep having no Shepherd.—*But God, I hope, will always have a Remnant here left, which may take Root downward, and bear Fruit upward.—Let all that love the Lord Jesus say*, Amen.

Tuesday, April 24. Perceived myself much strengthened Yesterday and this Morning, and told my Friends how these Words were impressed upon me, *And more than meet the gathering Storm.*—About nine of the Clock, after I had exhorted the Brethren, and pretty well

well eſtabliſhed them in the Faith, the Vice-Chancellor came in Perſon to the Houſe where we were aſſembled, having threatned to do ſo ſome Time ago, if they continued to build up one another in that Manner.—He ſent for me down Stairs, being informed that I was in the Houſe.—When I firſt ſaw him, I perceived he was in a Paſſion, which he ſoon expreſſed in ſuch Language as this; "Have you, Sir, ſays he, a Name in any "Book here? Yes, Sir, ſaid I; but I intend to take "it out ſoon.—Yes, and you had beſt take yourſelf "out too, replied he, or otherwiſe I will lay you by "the Heels. What do you mean, continued he, by "going about, and alienating the Peoples Affections "from their proper Paſtors? Your Works are full of "Vanity and Nonſenſe, you pretend to Inſpiration. "If you ever come again in this Manner among theſe "People, I will lay you firſt by the Heels, and theſe "ſhall follow." Upon this, he turned his Back, and went away.—I deſired the Brethren to joyn in Prayer for him.—Took my Leave, being juſt going to ſet out as the Vice-Chancellor came in. I ſoon found by the Comforts God gave me, how glorious it was to ſuffer any Thing for the Sake of *Jeſus Chriſt*.—However, I muſt not forget mentioning, that I exhorted all the Brethren not to forſake the aſſembling themſelves together, though no Paſtor ſhould be permitted to come amongſt them; For ſo long as they continued ſtedfaſt in the Communion of the eſtabliſhed Church, I told them no Power on Earth could juſtify hindring them from continuing in Fellowſhip, as the primitive Chriſtians did, in order to build up each other in the Knowledge and Fear of God.—*Oh what Advantage has* Satan *gained over us, by our Brother* K—*'s putting off his Gown! However, though he is permitted to bruiſe our Heel, yet we ſhall, in the End, bruiſe his Head.—The Gates of Hell ſhall never prevail againſt the Church of* Jeſus Chriſt, *either viſible or inviſible.*

About eight at Night, I, and my Friends, reached *Uxbridge*, where we were greatly refreſhed by the coming

ing of several Brethren, and the Receit of some Letters from *Savannah*. Blessed be God all is well; and I shall now think the Time long till I embark for *Georgia*. *Lord, let that People be precious in thy Sight.*

LONDON.

Wednesday, April 25. Reached *London* with my dear Friends about ten in the Morning; was received most tenderly by my dear Brethren. Received a Letter from *Gibraltar*, giving an Account of the Success of my Labours in that Garison.—Expounded to a Society of holy Women, and afterwards spent about two Hours in close Conference at *Fetter-lane* Society. Thanks be to God, we talked with great Sweetness and Christian Love, and unanimously declared against the Principles of our three Brethren, who lately made such Confusion in *Oxford*. *There must be Heresies amongst you, that they which are approved may be made manifest.*

Thursday, April 26. Assisted in administring the blessed Sacrament at *Islington*; where the Vicar, in Conformity to the Rubrick, takes Care to observe the Octaves of *Easter*.—After this, I expounded to a large Room full of People, and with such Power and Demonstration of the Spirit, as I never saw before. Surely the Hearers Hearts were quite melted down by the preaching of the free Grace of God in *Christ Jesus* to poor Sinners. Floods of loving Tears flowed from their Eyes.—In the Evening I expounded to a Society at *St. Mary Hill*, and then retired to Bed, wishing that all felt the Comforts God was then pleased to communicate to my Soul. *Indeed I can say, that the Lord is gracious.*

Friday, April 27. Went this Morning to *Islington* to preach, according to the Appointment of my dear Brother in *Christ*, the Reverend Mr. *Stonehouse*;—but in

in the midſt of the Prayers, the Church-Warden came, demanding me to produce my Licence, or otherwiſe he forbad my preaching in that Pulpit. I believe I might have inſiſted upon my Right to preach, being in Prieſt's Orders, and having the Preſentation of the Living at *Savannah*, which is in the Biſhop of *London*'s Dioceſe, a ſtronger Licence than that implicite one, by which hundreds of the inferior Clergy are by his Lordſhip permitted to preach: However, for Peace Sake, I declined preaching in the Church; but after the Communion Service was over, I preached in the Churchyard; being aſſured my Maſter now called me out here, as well as in *Briſtol*.—The ſecond Leſſon was *Acts* the xxiv. which contained the plauſible Speech *Tertullus* made againſt *Paul*, a Ringleader of the Sect of the *Nazarenes*, which God applied cloſely to my Heart. And he was pleaſed ſo to aſſiſt me in preaching, and ſo wonderfully to affect the Hearers, that I believe we could have went ſinging of Hymns to Priſon. *Let not the Adverſaries ſay, I have thruſt myſelf out of their Synagogues: No; they have thruſt me out. And ſince the Self-righteous Men of this Generation count themſelves unworthy, I go out into the Highways and Hedges, and compel Harlots, Publicans, and Sinners to come in, that my Maſter's Houſe may be filled. They who are ſincere, will follow after me to hear the Word of God.*

Expounded at Night to a very large Society in *Wapping* with great Power, and perceived that the *London* People were much improved ſince I left them; indeed their Hearts ſeem to be quite broken, and I believe they would pluck out their Eyes if it were poſſible to ſerve me. *Lord, ſanctify my coming to them, and grant that they may receive a ſecond Benefit.*

Saturday, April 28. Preached this Morning again in *Iſlington Churchyard*, and, bleſſed be God, the Congregation was near as large again as Yeſterday, and the Word was attended with extraordinary Power. The ſecond Leſſon was very applicable, being *Acts* xxv.

I can

I can ſay with St. *Paul*, *Neither againſt the Temple, nor againſt* Cæſar *have I done any Thing, and yet I am put out of their Synagogues, and reviled as an evil Doer; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled,* "*If they have perſecuted* "*me, they will alſo perſecute you.*"

About ſix I expounded to a thronged Society of Women at *Fetter-lane*, and at eight on *St. Mary Hill.* The Portion of Scripture that Providence directed me to, was the nineteenth of *Geneſis*, which was very applicable to what happened: For ſome wicked Men, Men of *Belial*, came, and preſſed, and broke down the Door; but God was pleaſed to give me ſuch Power at the laſt, that they were forced into an awful Silence, and, I believe, they really felt the Weight of God's Word. *The Fierceneſs of Men ſhall turn to thy Praiſe, and the Fierceneſs of them ſhalt thou reſtrain.*

Sunday, April 29. Preached in the Morning at *Moorfields* to an exceeding great Multitude.—At ten, went to *Chriſt-Church*, and heard Doctor *Trapp* preach moſt virulently againſt me and my Friends, upon theſe Words, *Be not righteous overmuch, why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thyſelf?* God gave me great Serenity of Mind; but alas! the Preacher was not ſo calm as I wiſhed him. His Sermon was founded upon wrong Suppoſitions, (the neceſſary Conſequence of his hearing with other Mens Ears) not to ſay there were many direct Untruths in it.—And he argued ſo ſtrenuouſly againſt all *inward Feelings*, that he plainly proved, that with all his Learning, he knew nothing yet as he ought to know. *I pray God rebuke his Spirit, and grant that that Sermon may never riſe up in Judgment againſt him.*

Being weakened by my Morning's preaching, in the Afternoon I refreſhed myſelf by a little Sleep, and at five went and preached at *Kennington Common*, about two Miles from *London*, where no leſs than thirty thouſand People were ſuppoſed to be preſent; the Wind being for me, it carried the Voice to the extremeſt Part of the Audience.

All ſtood attentive, and joined in the Pſalm and Lord's Prayer moſt regularly,—and I ſcarce ever preached more quietly in any Church.—The Word came with Power.—The People were much affected, and expreſſed their Love to me many Ways.—All agreed it was never ſeen on this wiſe before.—*Oh what need have all God's People to rejoyce and give Thanks! I hope a good Inroad has been made into the Devil's Kingdom this Day. Lord, not unto me, but to thy Name be all the Glory.*

Monday, April 30. Declined preaching to Day, that I might have Leiſure to write to ſome of my Correſpondents, and make Preparations for my poor Orphans at *Georgia*. — Received Letters this Evening from thence, telling me of the Affairs of that Colony.—At preſent they have but a melancholy Aſpect; but our Extremity is God's Opportunity.—*Lord, thou calledſt me; lo! I come to do thy Will.*—Heard alſo that Mr. *K——n* had got over his Scruples, and of the wonderful Succeſs of my honoured Friend Mr. *John Weſley*'s Miniſtry in *Briſtol*, and of much Oppoſition at *Oxon*. *Certainly God is about to bring mighty Things to paſs.*

Tueſday, May 1. Preached after publick Service in *Iſlington Churchyard* to a greater Congregation than ever. And in the Evening went to expound on *Dowgate Hill*, the Houſe of Mr. *C——h*; but when I came to the Door, no leſs than two or three thouſand People were gathered round it; ſo that to avoid a Noiſe, I was obliged to ſtand up in the Fore-ſtreet Window, and preach to them in the Street.—And I think they behaved well; and they would have behaved much better, had they not been diſturbed. Now know I more and more, that the Lord calls me into the Fields: For no Houſe or Street is able to contain half the People that come to hear the Word.—*This is a Time for doing; yet a little while, and a ſuffering Time will come. I can-*

I cannot follow him now; but I shall follow him afterwards.

Wednesday, *May* 2. Preached this Evening again to above ten thousand at *Kennington Common*, and spent the Remainder of the Evening in Conference with our Brethren in *Fetter-lane* Society.—I hope we do build up one another in our most holy Faith.—Our Brethren that have fallen into Errors, have left us voluntarily.—*And now the old Leaven is purged out, we walk in the Comforts of the Holy Ghost, and are edified.*

Thursday, *May* 3. Was fully employed all Day in making Preparations for my Voyage, and preached at six in the Evening (a Time I choose that People may not be drawn away from their Business) at *Kennington*, and great Power was amongst us.—The Audience was more numerous and silent than Yesterday, the Evening calm, and many went affected away.—*Glory be to God, I begin to find an Alteration in the Peoples Behaviour already. God grant it may increase more and more.*

Saturday, *May* 5. Preached Yesterday and to Day, as usual, at *Kennington Common*, to about twenty thousand Hearers, who were very much affected.—The Remainder of my Time I spent in preparing Things for *Georgia*.—I am not usually so much engaged in Seculars; but I as readily do this as preach, when it is the Will of God.—It is a great Mistake that some run into, to suppose Religion consists only in saying our Prayers; but I think a Man is no further holy, than he is relatively holy. And he only will adorn the Gospel of our Lord *Jesus Christ* in all Things, who is careful to perform all the civil Offices of Life, whether Servant, Master, or Mistress, with a single Eye to God's Glory, and from a Principle of a lively Faith in *Jesus Christ* our Saviour.—*This is the Morality which I preach, and which shall stand as long as the Rock on*

which it is founded; while all Morality set up in Oppoſition to this, ſhall ſink, with its Profeſſors, into Hell.

Sunday, May 6. Preached this Morning in *Moorfields* to about twenty thouſand People, who were very quiet and attentive, and much affected.—Went to publick Worſhip Morning and Evening;—and at ſix preached at *Kennington*.—But ſuch a Sight never were my Eyes bleſſed with before.—I believe there were no leſs than fifty thouſand People, near fourſcore Coaches, beſides great Numbers of Horſes; and what is moſt remarkable, there was ſuch an awful Silence amongſt them, and the Word of God came with ſuch Power, that all, I believe, were pleaſingly ſurprized. God gave me great Enlargement of Heart. I continued my Diſcourſe for an Hour and a Half; and when I returned home, I was filled with ſuch Love, Peace, and Joy, that I cannot expreſs it.—I believe this was partly owing to ſome Oppoſition I met with Yeſterday: *It is hard for Men to kick againſt the Pricks.—The more they oppoſe, the more ſhall* Jeſus Chriſt *be exalted.*—Our Adverſaries ſeem to be come to an Extremity, while for want of Arguments to convince, they are obliged to call out to the civil Magiſtrate to compel me to be ſilent; but I believe it will be difficult to prove our Aſſemblies in the Fields to be either diſorderly or illegal. *But they that are born after the Fleſh, muſt perſecute thoſe that are born after the Spirit.—Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.*

Monday, May 7. Had full Employment again to Day in preparing for my Voyage; did not preach, only expounded in a private Houſe, where ten Pounds were collected for the Orphans. Though I kept it as ſecret as poſſible, yet Numbers of People crowded round the Door; ſo that I find myſelf more and more under a Neceſſity of going out into the Fields.

Received ſeveral Letters of the Fruits of my Miniſtry

niſtry in ſeveral Places, and had divers come to me awakened, under God, by my preaching in the Fields.

Tueſday, *May* 8. Preached in the Evening, as uſual, on *Kennington Common*.—Some conſiderable Time before I ſet out from Town, it rained very hard, ſo that once I thought of not going;—but ſeveral pious Friends joined in hearty Prayer that God would be pleaſed to withhold the Rain, which was done immediately.—To my great Surprize, when I came to the *Common*, I ſaw above Twenty thouſand People.—All the while, except for a few Moments, the Sun ſhone out upon us; and, I truſt, the Sun of Righteouſneſs aroſe on ſome with healing in his Wings.—For the People were melted down very much at the preaching of the Word, and put up hearty Prayers for my temporal and eternal Welfare. *Oh that they may enter into the Ears of the Lord of Sabaoth!*

Wedneſday, *May* 9. Waited at Noon upon the honourable Truſtees for *Georgia*.—They received me with the utmoſt Civility, agreed to every Thing I aſked, and gave me a Grant of Five hundred Acres of Land, to me and my Succeſſors for ever, for the Uſe of the Orphan-houſe.—My Friend *H*—— alſo writes me Word to Day from *Georgia*, that the General and Officers are very kind to him upon my Account; ſo that, bleſſed be God, there is a comfortable Proſpect of all Things going on as I could wiſh.

About four in the Afternoon I was taken ill and deſerted, which I always look upon as a certain Preparative for ſome approaching Mercy.—And ſo this was; for after God had enabled me to preach to about Twenty thouſand for above an Hour at *Kennington*, he inclined the Hearers Hearts to contribute moſt cheerfully and liberally towards the Orphan-houſe.—I was one of the Collectors,—and it would have delighted any one to have ſeen with what Eagerneſs and Cheerfulneſs the People came up both Sides the Eminence

on

on which I ſtood, and afterwards to the Coach Doors to throw in their Mites.—Surely God muſt have touched their Hearts:—For when we came home, we found we had collected above Forty ſeven Pounds, amongſt which were ſixteen Pounds in Halfpence; for which we endeavoured to give hearty Thanks.—God was pleaſed to pour into my Soul a great Spirit of Supplication, and a Senſe of his free diſtinguiſhing Mercies ſo filled me with Love, Humility, and Joy, and holy Confuſion, that I could at laſt only pour out my Heart before him in an awful Silence.—It was ſo full, that I could not well ſpeak.—*Oh the Happineſs of a Communion with God!*

Thurſday May 10. Preached at *Kennington*; but it rained moſt Part of the Day. There were not above Ten thouſand People, and thirty Coaches.—However, God was pleaſed ſo viſibly to interpoſe in cauſing the Weather to clear up, and the Sun to ſhine out juſt as I began, that I could not avoid taking Notice of it to the People in my Diſcourſe. Our minute Philoſophers, nay, and our Chriſtians, falſly ſo called, laugh at the Notion of a particular Providence. But to ſuppoſe a general, without holding a particular Providence, is as abſurd, as to imagine there can be a Chain without being compoſed of Links.—Search the Scriptures, and we ſhall find, *That not a Sparrow can fall to the Ground without our heavenly Father, and that the very Hairs of our Head are numbred.*

Friday, May 11. Preached at *Kennington* to a larger Audience than the laſt Night, and collected Twenty ſix Pounds fifteen Shillings and Sixpence for the Orphan-houſe.—The Readineſs wherewith the People gave is inexpreſſible.—Indeed I can ſay they offered willingly.—They could not have taken more Pains, or expreſſed more Earneſtneſs, had they all been to have received an Alms from me. *A Sign this, that the Word of God has taken hold of their Hearts.*

Hearts. I found great Sweetneſs of Soul in myſelf; and being upon the *Publican* and *Phariſee*, I was very earneſt in endeavouring to convince the Self-righteous *Phariſees* of this Generation, and offering *Jeſus Chriſt* freely to all, who, with the humble *Publican*, *feelingly* and *experimentally* could cry out, *God be merciful to me a Sinner.*

Saturday, *May* 12. Agreed to Day for myſelf, and eleven more, to go on Board the *Elizabeth*, Captain *Allen*, to *Penſylvania*; where I deſign, God willing, to preach the Goſpel in my Way to *Georgia*, and buy Proviſions for my Orphan-houſe. *Lord, ſend thy Angel before me to prepare my Way.*

Had many come to me this Morning, acquainting me what God had done for their Souls by my preaching in the Fields.—And in the Evening preached to about Twenty thouſand People at *Kennington* as uſual, the Weather continuing remarkably fair whilſt I was delivering my Maſter's Meſſage.—Though I was full of Matter, yet I found a Reſtraint upon my Spirits, which prevented my ſpeaking with my wonted Freedom: However, I offered *Jeſus Chriſt* to all that could apply him to their Hearts by Faith. *Oh that all would embrace him! The Lord make them willing in the Day of his Power.*

Sunday, *May* 13. Preached this Morning to a prodigious Number of People in *Moorfields*, and collected for the Orphans Fifty two Pounds Nineteen Shillings and Sixpence, above twenty Pounds of which was in Halfpence.—Indeed they almoſt wearied me in receiving their Mites;—and they were more than one Man could carry home.—*Thus will God make his Power to be known.* —Went to publick Worſhip twice, and preached in the Evening to near Sixty thouſand People.—Many went away becauſe they could not hear; but God enabled me to ſpeak, ſo that the beſt Part of them could underſtand me well; and it is very remarkable

markable what a deep Silence is preſerved whilſt I am ſpeaking.—After Sermon, I made another Collection of Twenty nine Pounds ſeventeen Shillings and Eightpence, and came home deeply humbled with a Senſe of what God has done for my Soul.—I doubt not but many ſelf-righteous Bigots, when they ſee me ſpreading out my Hands to offer *Jeſus Chriſt* freely to all, are ready to cry out, "How glorious did the Reverend Mr. *Whitefield* look to Day, when, neglecting "the Dignity of a Clergyman, he ſtood venting his "Enthuſiaſtick Ravings in a Gown and Caſſock upon "a Common, and collecting Mites from the poor "People?" But if this is to be vile, Lord grant that I may be more vile. — I know this Fooliſhneſs of preaching is made inſtrumental to the Converſion and Edification of Numbers. *Ye Phariſees mock on, I rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.*

Monday, *May* 14. Spent moſt of this Day in viſiting ſome Friends, and ſettling my *Georgia* Affairs. Spent the Evening very agreeably with ſeveral Quakers at the Houſe of Mr. *Hy——m.—How much Comfort do thoſe loſe who converſe with none but ſuch as are of their own Communion!*

Tueſday, *May* 15. Preached this Evening at *Kennington*, and God was pleaſed to ſend us a little Rain.—But it rejoyced me greatly:—For the People, notwithſtanding, ſtood very attentive; and aſſoon as the Rain came, I received uncommon Strength from above. *The good Lord water us all with the Dew of his heavenly Bleſſing.*

Wedneſday, *May* 16. Sent a Quaker, whom God was pleaſed to convince, to be baptized by my dear Brother Mr. *Stonehouſe*. Waited upon the honourable Truſtees, who ſtill treated me with the utmoſt Civility.—Dined with ſome more ſerious Quakers, and preached at *Kennington*, and have Reaſon to bleſs God more

more and more for the Order and Devotion of thoſe that come to hear the Word.—*Indeed they behave as though they believed God was ſtanding at their Right-hand.*

Thurſday, *May* 17. Preached, after ſeveral Invitations thither, at *Hampſtead-heath*, about five Miles from *London*.—The Audience was of the politer Sort, and I preached very near the Horſe-courſe, which gave me Occaſion to ſpeak home to their Souls concerning our ſpiritual Race.—Moſt were attentive, but ſome mocked.—Thus the Word of God is either a Savour of Life unto Life, or of Death unto Death. *God's Spirit bloweth when, and where it liſteth.*

Friday, *May* 18. Dined with ſeveral of the *Moravian* Church, and could not avoid admiring their great Simplicity, and deep Experience in the inward Life.—At ſix, I preached in a very large open Place in *Shadwell*, being much preſſed by many to go thither.—I believe there were upwards of Twenty thouſand People.—At firſt, through the Greatneſs of the Throng, there was a little Hurry; but afterwards, all was huſh'd and ſilent.—I perceived a divine Power come upon me from above.—The Word, I believe, made its Way into their Hearts, and very near twenty Pounds were collected for the Orphan-houſe.—Bleſſed be God, we now begin to ſurround this great City.—*As the Walls of* Jericho *once fell down at the Sound of a few Rams Horns*; *ſo I hope even this Fooliſhneſs of preaching, under God, will be a Means of pulling down the Devil's ſtrong Holds, which are in and about the City of* London.

Received ſeveral excellent Letters, amongſt which, was one from Mr. *Ralph Erſkine*, a Field-preacher of the *Scots* Church, a noble Soldier of the Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*. *Oh that all that were truly zealous knew one another! It muſt greatly ſtrengthen each other's Hands.*

Saturday, *May* 19. Had the Pleaſure of being an Inſtrument, under God, with Mr. *Seward*, of bring-

ing a young Man out of *Bethlehem*, who was lately put into that Place for being, as they term it, *Methodically Mad*.—The Way I came to be acquainted with him, was by his sending me the following Letter.

To the Reverend Mr. Whitefield *these*,

" *Dear Sir*,

" I have read your Sermon upon the *New-Birth*, " and hope I shall always have a due Sense of my dear " Redeemer's Goodness to me, that has so infinitely " extended his Mercy to me, which Sense be pleased " to confirm in me by your Prayers; and may Al- " mighty God bless and preserve you, and prosper " your ministerial Function. I wish, Sir, I could " have some explanatory Notes upon the New Testa- " ment, to enlighten the Darkness of my Understand- " ing, to make me capable of becoming a good Sol- " dier of *Jesus Christ*; but, above all, should be glad " to see you. I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours affectionately with my whole Heart,

Bethlehem Hospital, No. 50. Joseph Periam.

According to his Request I paid him a Visit, and found him in perfect Health both in Body and Mind. A Day or two after, I and Mr. *Seward* went and talked with his Sister, who gave me the three following Symptoms of his being mad. *First*, That he fasted for near a Fortnight. *Secondly*, That he prayed so as to be heard four Story high. *Thirdly*, That he had sold his Cloaths, and given them to the Poor.—This the young Man himself explained to me before; and ingenuously confessed, that under his first Awakenings, he was one Day reading the Story of the young Man whom our Lord commanded to sell all, and to give to the Poor, and thinking it must be taken in the literal Sense, out of Love to *Jesus Christ* he sold his Cloaths, and gave the Money to the Poor.— " This is nothing but what " is common to Persons at their first setting out in the " spiritual

" ſpiritual Life. *Satan* will, if poſſible, drive them " to Extremes."--And if ſuch young Converts were left to God, or had ſome experienced Perſon to conſult with, they would ſoon come into the Liberties of the Goſpel.—*But how ſhould thoſe who have not been tempted like unto their Brethren, be able to ſuccour thoſe that are tempted?*

May *the 5th I received a ſecond Letter from him.*

" *Query* 1. If Repentance does not include a Ceſſa- " tion from Sin, and turning to Virtue, and though " notwithſtanding I want that deep Contrition men- " tioned by ſome Divines, yet as I live not wilfully " in any known Sin, and firmly believe the Goſpel " of our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, may I not thereby be " intitled to the Benefits of *Chriſt*'s Death and Reſur- " rection, in the Perſeverance of Knowledge, and " Practice of my Duty?

" *Query* 2. If I am in Priſon, whether I may not, " without Offence to God, make uſe of Endeavours " to be diſcharged, by which I may be enabled to get " into a pious Chriſtian Family, and conſequently be " grounded and firmly ſettled in the Love of God, it " being my Deſire; for I am ſurrounded with no- " thing but Prophaneneſs and Wickedneſs?

" *Query* 3. If my Objections to being impriſoned " are inconſiſtent or wicked, which are, that I am " obliged to ſubmit to the Rules of the Houſe, in go- " ing to my Cell at ſeven or eight of the Clock at " Night, and not let out till ſix or ſeven in the Morn- " ing, by which I am debarred the Uſe of Candle, " and conſequently Books; ſo that all that Time, ex- " cept what is ſpent in Prayer and Meditation, is loſt. " Which Exerciſes, though good, are, by ſo conſtant " Repetition, and for want of Change, deaden'd?

" *Query* 4. If I ſhould, by the Goodneſs of God, " be diſcharged, whether I may, without Offence to " the Goſpel of *Jeſus Chriſt*, follow the Buſineſs of an

" Attorney at Law, to which I was put as a Clerk; " and by a conſcientious Diſcharge of that Duty; be " thereby intitled to a heavenly Inheritance, my Fear " in this Point ariſing from our Lord's Advice about " going to Law, *Matthew* v. 40.

" *Query* 5. If I cannot be diſcharged by proper " Application, (which Application pray be pleaſed to " let me have) how can I beſt ſpend my Time to the " Glory of God, myſelf and Brethren's Welfare? And " pleaſe to give me Rules for the ſame.

" *Worthy Sir*,

" Theſe Queſtions, whether momentary or not, I " leave to your Judgment. If you think they deſerve " an Anſwer, ſhould be glad to have them ſolved; " for as I am ſenſible of the Power of my Adverſary " the Devil, ſurely I cannot but act with the utmoſt " Circumſpection, which gives me Occaſion to trouble " you herewith; and I hope, Sir, the Circumſtance " of the Place I am in, may excuſe the Manner in " which I have wrote to you, and count it not an Af- " front; for God is Witneſs how I love and eſteem " the Miniſters of *Jeſus Chriſt*; for whoſe dear Sake, " may the God of infinite Love and Goodneſs, ſta- " bliſh and confirm you in the daily Succeſs of your " miniſterial Labours, which are the daily Prayers of

Your moſt unworthy,
but faithful humble Servant,

Bethlehem, No. 50. *May* 5. 1739. Joſeph Periam.

P S. " I am afraid, Sir, I miſbehaved myſelf " when you ſo kindly came to ſee me; but if I did in " any Meaſure, your Chriſtian Love and Charity will " excuſe it; for not being warned of your coming, " the Surprize, though pleaſant, ſo fluttered my Spi- " rits, that I was overburdened with Joy.

" O how pleaſed ſhould I be to ſee you!"

To

To this I sent the following Answer.

" *Dear Sir,* *May* 7. 1739.

" The Way to Salvation is by *Jesus Christ*, who is " the Way, the Truth, and the Life.—The Way to " *Christ* is by Faith. *Whosoever liveth and* believeth " *in me*, says our Lord, *though he were dead, yet* " *shall he live.* But this Faith, if it is a saving Faith, " will *work* by Love.—Come then to *Jesus Christ* as a " poor Sinner, and he will make you a rich Saint. " This, I think, serves as an Answer to your first " Query.

" It is, no doubt, your Duty, whilst you are in " the House, to submit to the Rules of it; but then " you may use all lawful Means to get yourself out. " I have just now been with your Sister, and will see " what can be done farther.—*Watch and pray.*

" As for the Business of an Attorney, I think it " unlawful for a Christian, at least exceeding danger- " rous. Avoid it therefore, and glorify God in some " other Station. I am,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

G. W.

A Day or two after I received a third Letter, which is as follows.

" *Worthy Sir,*

" I received your Letter, which was a full Answer " to my Queries, and give you my hearty Thanks for " the Trouble you have taken upon you (the only " Gratitude I can at present pay;) but he, whom I have " perfectly at Heart, will supply the Deficiency to " you, and will not suffer a meritorious Act to go un- " rewarded. O how do I daily experience the Love " of *Christ* towards me, who am so vile, base, and " unworthy! I pray God I may always be thankful, " and both ready to do and suffer his most gracious

" Will,

" Will, which I truſt, through your Prayers and God's " Grace, I ſhall at all Times ſubmit to.

" My Father was with me laſt Night, when I " ſhewed him your Letter. I told him, I utterly " renounced the Buſineſs of an Attorney. He then " aſked what Profeſſion I choſe, which I ſubmitted to " him, on Condition it might prove agreeable to the " Will of God. He was pleaſed to ſay, he thought " me not mad, but very well in my Senſes, and would " take me out, on Condition Doctor *Monro* and the " Committee were of his Opinion. Then he varied " again, and thought it convenient for me to ſtay the " Summer, and ſo to take Phyſick twice a Week, " fearing a Relapſe. I told him, as a Father, he " ſhould be wholly obeyed; but when at parting he " mentioned my leaving Religion (or Words to that " Purpoſe, at which I was ſomewhat ſtirred in my " Spirit) I told him, nothing ſhould prevail upon me " to leave *Jeſus Chriſt*; upon which he left me. This " is the Subſtance of what paſſed between us, which, " I hope, is not amiſs to let you know of, as you " have been ſo kind as to plead for my Liberty.

" Upon the whole of the Matter, Sir, God gives " me perfect Reſignation, and I truſt when he ſhall " ſee fit, will diſcharge me; and as I find his Love " daily more and more ſhed abroad in my Heart, all " Things will work together for my good. Pray, " Sir, be thankful for me, and if Opportunity will " let you, I ſhould be ſincerely glad to ſee you before " you ſet out for *America*. And may Almighty God, " in his infinite Goodneſs, proſper, guide, and pro- " tect you through this tranſitory Life, and hereafter " receive you triumphantly into the heavenly *Jeruſa-* " *lem*, there to converſe with, and ſee the ever bleſſed " *Jeſus*, that dear Lamb of God; to which that you " may attain, are the hearty and fervent Wiſhes of

Your loving and ſincere Friend,

Wedneſday, May 9. 1739. Joſeph Periam.

" I am aſhamed to trouble you thus, but my Heart " is full of you."

Upon

Upon reading this, I was ſenſibly touched with a Fellow-feeling of his Miſery; and, at my Requeſt, Mr. *Seward*, and two more Friends, waited upon the Committee. But alas! they eſteemed my Friends as much mad as the young Man, and frankly told them, both I and my Followers, in their Opinion, were really beſides themſelves. My Friend *Seward* urged the Example of the young Perſons, who called the Prophet that was ſent to anoint *Jehu* King, a mad Fellow;—of our Lord, whom his own Relations, and the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, took to be mad, and beſides himſelf—and *Feſtus*'s Opinion of St. *Paul*.—He further urged, that when young People were under their firſt Awakenings, they were uſually tempted by the Devil to run into ſome Extremes.—But all ſuch Language confirmed the Gentlemen more and more, that Mr. *Seward* was mad alſo. And to prove that the young Man was certainly mad, they called one of the Attendants, who ſaid, when Mr. *Periam* firſt came into the Place, he ſtripped himſelf to his Shirt, and prayed.—The Reaſon of this, as Mr. *Periam* ſaid afterwards, was, that he might innure himſelf to Hardſhip at once: For being brought from *Bethnall Green*, where he was taken great Care of, into a cold Place, without Windows, and a damp Cellar under him, he thought it beſt to ſeaſon himſelf at firſt, that he might learn to endure Hardneſs as a good Soldier of *Jeſus Chriſt*. In the midſt of the Conference, ſome Way or other, they mentioned his going to *Georgia*, and ſaid, if I would take him with me, they would engage that his Father ſhould give Leave to have him releaſed.—A Day or two after, Mr. *Seward* waited upon his Father, who gave his Son an excellent Character, and conſented to his going abroad.—After this, he waited upon the Doctor, who pronounced him well.—And to Day he waited again upon the Committee, who behaved very civilly, and gave the young Man a Diſcharge.

He is now with me, and I hope will be an Inſtrument of doing good.—The Hardſhips he has endured at *Bethlehem*, will, I hope, prepare him for what he

muſt

muſt undergo abroad.—And being now not ignorant of *Satan*'s Devices, he will be better qualified to prevent his getting an Advantage over others.—Before I leave my Account of him, I cannot help telling what Uſage he met with at his firſt coming into *Bethlehem*.—Being ſenſible within himſelf, that he wanted no bodily Phyſick, he was unwilling at firſt to take it; upon which, four or five took hold of him, curſed him moſt heartily, put a Key into his Mouth, threw him upon the Bed, and ſaid (though I had then never ſeen or heard of him) you are one of *Whitefield*'s Gang, and ſo drenched him.—I hear alſo, that there was an Order given, that neither I, or any of my Friends, ſhould be permitted to come unto him.—*Good God! how ſhortly will that Day come when theſe unhappy Men ſhall be heard to cry out, "We Fools counted their Lives Madneſs, and their Ends "to be without Honour! How are they numbred among "the Children of God! How is their Lot among the "Saints!*

Dined at *Clapham* with Mr. *B——n* a Quaker. Preached in the Evening at *Kennington Common* to about 15000 People, who were very attentive and affected.—Afterwards I ſpent two Hours at *Fetter-lane* Society, where we had a moſt uſeful Conference concerning the Neceſſity every Chriſtian lay under to have ſome particular Calling, whereby he may be a uſeful Member of the Society to which he belongs.—We all agreed to this unanimouſly; and as for my own Part, I think, if a Man will not labour, neither ought he to eat.—*To be ſo intent on purſuing the one Thing needful, as to neglect providing for thoſe of our own Houſholds, in my Opinion, is to be righteous overmuch.*

Sunday, *May* 20. Went with our Brethren of *Fetter-lane* Society to St. *Pauls*, and received the holy Sacrament, as a Teſtimony that we adhered to the Church of *England*.

Preached at *Moorfields* and *Kennington Common*, and at both Places collected very near fifty Pounds for the Orphan-

Orphan-house. A visible Alteration is made in the Peoples Behaviour:—For though there were near Fifteen thousand in the Morning, and double the Number in the Afternoon, yet they were as quiet during my Sermon, as though there had not been above fifty Persons present.—I did not meet with a Moment's Interruption. I could say of the Assembly, as *Jacob* did on another Occasion, *Surely God is in this Place.*

HERTFORD.

Monday, May 21. Was fully engaged all the Morning in settling my *Georgia* Affairs.—Left *London* about three,—called and prayed at a House or two in the Way, and reached *Hertford* between eight and nine at Night.—I never saw a Town so much alarmed.—The Streets were every Way crowded; and, by the Behaviour of some, I thought we should have had many Scoffers.—But, blessed be God, I never preached to a more quiet Congregation.—The Hearers were in Number about Four or Five thousand, and the Place I preached in was a Common near the Town.—Afterwards, a certain Gentlewoman, *Lydia* like, constrained both me and my Friends, if we judged her worthy, to come and abide in her House that Night, which we did to our great Comfort. *The Lord reward her a Thousand-fold.*

HERTFORD and *OULNEY* in *Buckinghamshire.*

Tuesday, May 22. Preached about seven in the Morning from the same Place, and to near as large a Congregation as I did last Night.—God gave me uncommon Power, and all, I hope, went away convinced that my Doctrine was of God.—Breakfasted with Mr. *S——d*'s, a dissenting Minister, who kindly invited and received me and my Friends.—Dined at *Hitchen.*—Promised, at the Request of many, to preach

to them, God willing, on *Friday* Morning, and reached *Oulney* about ten at Night, where I long ſince promiſed to come.—Here alſo God had prepared a Table for us; and here I was not a little comforted with meeting with the Reverend Mr. *Rogers* of *Bedford*, who, like me, has lately been thruſt out of the Synagogues, for ſpeaking of *Juſtification by Faith* and the *New Birth*, and has commenced a Field-preacher. Once he was ſhut in Priſon for a ſhort Time, but thouſands flock to hear him, and God bleſſes him more and more. *I believe we are the firſt profeſſed Miniſters of the Church of* England *that were ſo ſoon, and without Cauſe, excluded every Pulpit. Whether our Reverend Brethren can juſtify ſuch a Conduct, the laſt Day will determine.*

Wedneſday, *May* 23. Being denied the Pulpit, I preached this Morning in a Field near the Town, to about Two thouſand People, with much Freedom and Power. They were very attentive, and I could have continued my Diſcourſe much longer; but the Bells ringing for Prayers, I adjourned my Hearers to publick Worſhip, where many of them went, and God was pleaſed to ſpeak to us much in the ſecond Leſſon. —*How powerfully does the Word of God come to our Hearts, when we experience it? Otherwiſe, it is a dead Letter.*

NORTHAMPTON.

Reached *Northampton* about five in the Evening, and was moſt courteouſly received by Doctor *Dodridge*, Maſter of the Academy there.

At ſeven, according to Appointment, I preached to about Three thouſand Hearers on a Common near the Town, from the Starting-poſt.—Great Power, I believe, was amongſt us, and I preached with wonderful Pleaſure; becauſe I thought I had then actual

Poſſeſ-

Poſſeſſion of one of the Devil's ſtrong Holds. *Oh that we may all run ſo as to obtain the Crown of Life, which God, the righteous Judge, will give, at the laſt Day, to all that love our Lord Jeſus in Sincerity.*

Thurſday, May 24. Preached again in the ſame Place at about eight in the Morning, but to a much larger Audience. Breakfaſted with ſome pious Friends. Was greatly comforted by ſeveral choice Children of God, who came to me from different Parts, and left *Northampton* about eleven, rejoycing with my Friends at the mighty Things God had already done, and was yet about to do for us. *Many righteous Souls live in and about* Northampton, *and nothing confirms me more in my Opinion, that God intends to work a great Work upon the Earth, than to find how his Children of all Denominations every where wreſtle in Prayer for me.*

OULNEY.

Being much ſollicited thereto, after Sermon yeſterday, I haſtned, in Company with near a dozen Friends, to *Oulney*, eight long Miles from *Northampton*, and got thither about ten of the Clock.—Great Numbers were aſſembled together; but on account of its being a rainy Day, it was judged inconvenient to preach in the Fields.—I therefore ſtood upon an Eminence in the Street, and preached from thence with ſuch Power as I have not for ſome Time experienced. Though it rained all the Time, yet the People ſtood very attentive and patient. All, I really believe, *felt*, as well as *heard* the Word, and one was ſo pricked to the Heart, and convinced of Sin, that I ſcarce ever ſaw the like Inſtance.—*The Word of God is quick and powerful, and ſharper than a two-edged Sword.*

BEDFORD.

Hafted away as faſt as poſſible from *Oulney* to *Bedford*, where I had promiſed, God willing, to preach to Night. About ſeven we got thither, and found the Town fully alarmed.—About eight, I preached from the Stairs of a Windmill (the Pulpit of my dear Brother and Fellow Labourer Mr. *Rogers*) to about Three thouſand People; and God was pleaſed to give me ſuch extraordinary Aſſiſtance, that I believe few, if any, were able to reſiſt the Power wherewith God enabled me to ſpeak. My Heart was full of God, and I ſpake as one having Authority.—God cauſed me to renew my Strength, and gave me ſuch inward Support, that my Journey did not affect me.—*As my Day is, ſo ſhall my Strength be.*

Friday, *May* 25. Preached at ſeven in the Morning with great Power, and rather a larger Congregation than before.—Took an affectionate Leave of many gracious Souls, and reached *Hitchin*, ten Miles from *Bedford*, about one of the Clock at Noon.—The Town, I perceived, was much alarmed, and many devout Souls came from far to hear me.—About two, I got upon a Table in the Market-place, near the Church; but ſome were pleaſed to ring the Bells in order to diſturb us. Upon this, not having begun, we removed into a moſt commodious Place in the Fields; but being a little fatigued with my Ride, and the Sun beating moſt intenſely upon my Head, I was obliged, in a ſhort Time, to break off, being exceeding ſick and weak.—A kind Gentlewoman offered me her Houſe, where I went, and lay down for about two Hours, and then came and preached near the ſame Place, and God was with us.—It was ſurprizing to ſee how the Hearts of the People were knit to me.—I could have continued longer with them; but

but being under an Engagement to go to *St. Albans*, I haſtned thither, but could not preach on account of my coming in ſo late. Great Numbers had been there expecting me; and it grieved me to think how little I could do for *Chriſt*. *For he is a gracious Maſter, and had I a thouſand Lives, they ſhould be ſpent in his Service.*

St. ALBANS and *LONDON.*

Saturday, May 26. Had a comfortable Night's Reſt, which much refreſhed me.—Preached at ſeven in the Morning to about Fifteen hundred People in a Field near the Town with great Power, and got ſafe to *London* by two in the Afternoon.—Bleſſed be God, this has been a Week of fat Things.—Many further Inroads have been made into *Satan*'s Kingdom.—Many Sinners convicted, and many Saints much comforted and eſtabliſhed in their moſt holy Faith. I find there are ſome thouſand ſecret ones yet living amongſt us, that have not bowed the Knee to *Baal*, and this publick Way of acting brings them out.—It much comforts me, wherever I go, to ſee ſo many of God's Children, of all Communions, come and wiſh me good Luck in the Name of the Lord.—I perceive People would be every where willing to hear, if the Miniſters were ready to teach the Truth as it is in *Jeſus.—Lord, do thou ſpirit up more of my dear Friends and Fellow Labourers to go out into the Highways and Hedges, to compel poor Sinners to come in.* Amen.

Received an excellent Letter from the Reverend Mr. *Ebenezer Erſkine* of *Scotland*, Brother to Mr. *Ralph Erſkine*, acquainting me of his preaching laſt Week to Fourteen thouſand People.—*Bleſſed be God, there are more Field-preachers in the World beſides myſelf. The Lord furniſh us all with ſpiritual Food wherewith to feed ſo great Multitudes.*

Preached in the Evening at *Kennington Common* to about Fifteen thouſand People, and we had an extraordinary

dinary Preſence of God amongſt us. *Oh! that all who object againſt this Way of preaching, would come and ſee,—all ſincere Perſons muſt go convicted away.*

Sunday, May 27. Preached this Morning at *Moorfields* to about Twenty thouſand, and God manifeſted himſelf ſtill more and more.—My Diſcourſe was near two Hours long. My Heart was full of Love; and People were ſo melted down on every Side, that the greateſt Scoffer muſt have owned that this was the Finger of God.—Went twice to publick Worſhip, received the bleſſed Sacrament, and preached, as uſual, in the Evening at *Kennington Common*, to about the ſame Number of People as I did laſt Lord's Day. Perceived I was a little hoarſe; but God ſtrengthened me to ſpeak ſo as not only to be heard, but felt by moſt that ſtood near me. *Glory be to God on high.*

Monday, May 28. Preached, after earneſt and frequent Invitation, at *Hackney*, in a Field belonging to one Mr. *Rudge*, to about Ten thouſand People.—I inſiſted much upon the Reaſonableneſs of the Doctrine of the *New Birth*, and the Neceſſity of our receiving the Holy Ghoſt in its ſanctifying Gifts and Graces, as well now as formerly. God was pleaſed to impreſs it moſt deeply upon the Hearers. Great Numbers were drowned in Tears; and I could not help expoſing the Impiety of thoſe Letter-learned Teachers, who ſay, We are not now to receive the Holy Ghoſt, and count the Doctrine of the *New Birth*, *Enthuſiaſm. Out of your own Mouths will I condemn you, you wicked and blind Guides. Did you not, at the Time of Ordination, tell the Biſhop, that you were inwardly moved by the Holy Ghoſt, to take upon you the Adminiſtration of the Church? Surely, at that Time, you acted the Crime of* Ananias *and* Sapphira *over again. You lyed not unto Man, but unto God.*

Tueſday,

Tuesday, *May* 29. Went to publick Service at *Westminster Abbey*. Afterwards dispatched Business for my Orphans, and preached at *Kennington* to a most devout Auditory with much Sweetness and Power. The Subject I treated of, was our Lord's Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes; and I hope he who fed so many thousands with bodily Bread, did feed my Hearers Souls with the Bread of Life which cometh down from Heaven.

Wednesday, *May* 30. Waited upon the Bishop of *Bristol* (who treated me with the utmost Civility) and received his Lordship's Benefaction for *Georgia*. At the Request of many, I preached in the Evening at *Newington Common* to about Fifteen thousand People. A most commodious Place was erected for me to preach from. The Word came with Power; and seeing a great Multitude, I thought proper to collect for the Orphan-house. Sixteen Pounds nine Shillings and four Pence were gathered on that Occasion. *Blessed be the Lord for thus prospering the Work of my Hands upon me.*

Thursday, *May* 31. Was taken very ill this Afternoon; but God was pleased to strengthen me to go to *Kennington*, where I preached to my usual Congregation; and three of my Brethren in the Ministry were pleased to accompany me, which filled the People with exceeding great Joy. *Thou Lord of the Harvest, send forth, we beseech thee, more Labourers into thy Harvest.*

Friday, *June* 1. Dined at *Oldford*,—gave a short Exhortation to a few People in a Field, and preached in the Evening at a Place called *Mayfair*, near *Hyde-Park-Corner*.—The Congregation, I believe, consisted of near Eighty thousand People.—It was, by far, the largest I ever preached to yet.—In the Time of my Prayers

Prayer there was a little Noiſe; but they kept a deep Silence during my whole Diſcourſe.—An high and very commodious Scaffold was erected for me to ſtand upon; and though I was weak in myſelf, yet God ſtrengthened me to ſpeak ſo loud that moſt could hear; and ſo powerfully, that moſt, I believe, could *feel*. *All Love, all Glory be to God through Chriſt.*

So weak, ſo frail an Inſtrument,
If thou, my God, vouchſafe to uſe;
'Tis Praiſe *enough to be employed,*
Reward *enough, if thou excuſe.*

If thou excuſe, *then work thy Will*
By ſo unfit *an Inſtrument;*
It will at once thy Goodneſs *ſhew,*
And prove thy Pow'r *Omnipotent.*

Saturday, June 2. Sent another Quaker to be baptized by Mr. *Stonehouſe*. Collected by private Contributions, near fifty Pounds for the Orphans, and preached in the Evening to about Ten thouſand at *Hackney*, where twenty Pounds twelve Shillings and four Pence were gathered on the ſame Occaſion. Before I went out to preach, I was very ſick and weak; but ſuch Power was given me from above, that I continued preaching for an Hour and an Half, and was ſo aſſiſted, that the People were diſſolved into Tears, and wept moſt bitterly. It rained ſome conſiderable Time, but almoſt all were unmoved; and I was ſo enlarged, by talking of the Love and Free Grace of *Jeſus Chriſt*, that I could have continued my Diſcourſe till Midnight. *This Promiſe, They that wait on the Lord ſhall renew, their Strength is fulfilled in me daily. Oh free Grace in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord!*

Sunday,

Sunday, June 3. Preached at *Moorfields* to a larger Congregation than ever, and collected Twenty nine Pounds seventeen Shillings and nine Pence for the Orphan-house; went twice to publick Worship, received the Sacrament, and preached in the Evening at *Kennington Common*, to the most numerous Audience I ever yet saw in that Place, and collected Thirty four Pounds five Shillings. When I mentioned my Departure from them, they were melted into Tears.—Thousands of Ejaculations and fervent Prayers were poured out to God on my Behalf, which gave me abundant Reason to be thankful to my dear Master.—*Oh what marvellous great Kindness has God shewn me in this great City! Indeed I have seen the Kingdom of God come with Power, and cannot but say, Blessed are the Eyes which see the Things that we see, and hear the Things which we hear; for many righteous Souls have desired to see the Things which we see, and to hear the Things which we hear, and have not heard them.* I now go, I trust, under the Conduct of God's holy Spirit, to *Pensylvania* and *Virginia*, and from thence to *Georgia*, knowing not what will befal me, save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every Place, that Labours, Afflictions, and Trials of all Kinds abide me. O my dear Friends pray that none of these Things may move me, and that I may not count even my Life dear unto myself, so that I may finish my Course with Joy, and the Ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus. *Into his Hands I commend my whole Spirit, Soul and Body; his Will be done in me, by me, and upon me, for Time, and for Eternity. Let me do or suffer just as seemeth good in his Sight. Only do thou, O Lord, give me that Wisdom which dwelleth with Prudence, that I may never suffer for my own Misconduct, but only for Righteousness Sake.—Reward, O Lord, my dear Friends for all their Works of Faith, and Labours of Love.—Forgive my Enemies; and grant we may all effectually be called by thy free Grace, and after Death be translated to sit on thy Right-hand.—*

Prepare me for the fiery Trial wherewith I must be tried, and make me faithful to the Trust committed to my Charge. May I carefully watch the Flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made me overseer, and may I, in all Things, behave as a good Steward of the manifold Gifts of God.— May the past Mercies make me humble and truly thankful, and may I be prepared for these greater Things which I am yet to see.—May the Souls of all to whom I have preached be precious in thy Sight, and may we all meet to be one another's Joy, and Crown of rejoycing in the Day of the Lord Jesus; though absent in Body, may we be present in Spirit, and always have Reason to triumph because of the Truth. May we go on from conquering to conquer, and see Satan, *like Lightning, fall from Heaven. May God pour into our Hearts a Spirit of Prayer and Supplication, and may our Prayers ascend up as an acceptable Sacrifice through Jesus Christ. To whom, with thee, O Father, and thee, O Holy Ghost, three Persons, and one God, be all Glory, Might, Majesty, and Dominion, now, and for evermore.* Amen.

Captain of my Salvation, hear!
Stir up thy Strength, and bow the Skies;
Be Thou the God of Battles near;
In all thy Majesty arise!

The Day, the dreadful Day's at hand!
In Battle cover thou my Head:
Past is thy Word: I here demand,
And confident expect thine Aid.

Now arm me for the threatning Fight,
Now let thy Power descend from high,
Triumphant in thy Spirit's Might,
So shall I every Foe defy.

I ask thy Help; by Thee sent forth
Thy glorious Gospel to proclaim,
Be thou my Mouth, and shake the Earth,
And spread by Me thy awful Name.

Steal

Steel me to Shame, Reproach, Disgrace,
Arm me with all thy Armour now,
Set like a Flint my steady Face,
Harden to Adamant my Brow.

Bold may I wax, exceeding bold
My high Commission to perform,
Nor shrink thy harshest Truths t' unfold,
But more than meet the gathering Storm.

Adverse to Earth's rebellious Throng,
Still may I turn my fearless Face,
Stand as an Iron Pillar strong,
And stedfast as a Wall of Brass.

Give me thy Might, Thou GOD of Power;
Then let or Men or Fiends assail!
Strong in thy Strength, I'll stand a Tower
Impregnable to Earth or Hell.

FINIS.

Thankfulneſs for Mercies received, a neceſſary Duty.

A FAREWELL

SERMON

Preached on board the

WHITAKER,

At Anchor near

SAVANNAH *in* GEORGIA,

ON

SUNDAY, *May* the 17th, 1738.

By *GEORGE WHITEFIELD.*

Printed in the Year MDCCXXXIX.

Thankfulneſs for Mercies received, a neceſſary Duty.

PSALM cvii. 30, 31.

Then are they glad, becauſe they are at Reſt, and ſo he bringeth them unto the Haven where they would be. O that Men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his Goodneſs, and declare the Wonders that he doth for the Children of Men!

NUMBERLESS Marks does Man bear in his Soul, that he is fallen and eſtranged from God; but no one gives a greater Proof of it, than that Backwardneſs, which every one finds within himſelf, to the Duty of Praiſe and Thankſgiving.

When God placed the firſt Man in Paradiſe, his Soul, no doubt, was ſo filled with a Senſe of the Riches of the Divine Love, that he was continually employing that *Breath of Life* the Almighty had not long before *breathed* into him, in bleſſing and magnifying that all-bountiful, all-gracious God, in whom he lived, moved, and had his Being.

And the brighteſt Idea we can form of the Angelical Hierarchy above, and the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect, is, that they are continually ſtanding round the Throne of God, and ceaſe not Day and Night, ſaying, *Worthy art thou, O Lamb that waſt ſlain, to receive Power, and Riches, and Wiſdom, and Strength, and Honour, and Glory and Bleſſing*, Rev. v. 12.

That then, which was Man's Perfection, when Time firſt began, and will be his Employment when Death is ſwallowed up in Victory, and Time ſhall be no more, without Controverſy, is

Part of our Perfection, and ought to be our frequent Exerciſe on Earth: And I doubt not but thoſe bleſſed Spirits, who are ſent forth to miniſter to them who ſhall be Heirs of Salvation, often ſtand aſtoniſhed when they encamp around us, to find our Hearts ſo rarely enlarged, and our Mouths ſo ſeldom opened, to ſhew forth the Loving Kindneſs of the Lord, or to ſpeak of all his Praiſe.

Matter for Praiſe and Adoration can never be wanting to Creatures redeemed by the Blood of the Son of God; and who have ſuch continual Scenes of his infinite Goodneſs preſented to their View, that were their Souls duly affected with a Senſe of his univerſal Love, they could not but be continually calling on Heaven and Earth, Men and Angels to join with them in praiſing and bleſſing that *high and lofty One, who inhabiteth Eternity, who maketh his Sun to ſhine on the Evil and on the Good*, and daily pours down his Bleſſings on the whole Race of Mankind.

But few are arrived to ſuch a Degree of Charity, as to rejoice with thoſe that do rejoice, and to be as thankful for others Mercies as their own. This Part of Chriſtian Perfection, though begun on Earth, will be conſummated only in Heaven; where our Hearts will glow with ſuch fervent Love towards God and one another, that every freſh Degree of Glory communicated to our Neighbour, will alſo communicate to us a freſh Degree of Thankfulneſs and Joy.

That which has a greater Tendency to excite the Generality of us fallen Men to Praiſe and Thankſgiving, is a Senſe of God's private Mercies and particular Benefits, beſtowed upon ourſelves. For as theſe come nearer our own Hearts, ſo they muſt be more affecting; and as they are peculiar Proofs, whereby we may know that God does in a more eſpecial Manner favour us above others, ſo they cannot but ſenſibly touch us; and if our Hearts are not quite frozen, like Coals of a Refiner's Fire, muſt melt us down into Thankfulneſs and Love. It was a Conſideration of the diſtinguiſhing Favours God had ſhewn to his choſen People *Iſrael*, and the frequent and remarkable Deliverances wrought by him in Behalf of *thoſe who go down to the Sea in Ships, and occupy their Buſineſs in great Waters*, that made the holy Pſalmiſt break out, ſo frequently as he does in this Pſalm, into this moving pathetical Exclamation, *Oh that Men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his Goodneſs, and declare the Wonders that he doth for the Children of Men!*

His

His expreſſing himſelf in ſo paſſionate, fervent a Manner, implies both the Importance and Neglect of the Duty. As when *Moſes* on another Occaſion cries out, *Oh that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would* practically *conſider their latter End*! Deut. xxxii. 29.

I ſay, Importance and Neglect of the Duty; for out of thoſe many Thouſands that receive Bleſſings from the Lord, how few give Thanks in Remembrance of his Holineſs? The Account given us of the ungrateful Lepers, is but too lively a Repreſentation of the Ingratitude of Mankind in general; who like them perhaps, when under any humbling Providence, can cry, *Jeſus Maſter, have Mercy on us*, Luke xvii. 13. but when healed of their Sickneſs, or delivered from their Diſtreſs, ſcarce one in Ten can be *found returning to give Thanks to God.*

And yet as common as this Sin of Ingratitude is, there is nothing we ought more earneſtly to pray againſt. For what is more abſolutely condemned in holy Scripture than Ingratitude? Or what more peremptorily required than the contrary Temper? Thus ſays the Apoſtle, *Rejoice evermore, in every Thing give Thanks*, 1 Theſ. v. 16—18. *Be careful for nothing: But in every Thing by Prayer and Supplication, with Thankſgiving, let your Requeſts be made known unto God*, Phil, iv. 6.

On the contrary, the Apoſtle mentions it as one of the higheſt Crimes of the *Gentiles*, that they were not *thankful. Neither were they thankful*, ſays he, *Rom.* i. 21. as alſo in another Place, he numbers the *Unthankful*, 1 Tim. iii. 2. amongſt thoſe *unholy*, profane Perſons, who are to have their Portion in the *Lake of Fire and Brimſtone.*

As for our Sins, God puts them behind his Back; but his Mercies he will have acknowledged. There *is Virtue gone out of me*, ſays *Jeſus Chriſt*, Luke viii. 46. And the Woman who was cured of her bloody Iſſue, muſt *confeſs* it. And we generally find, when God ſent any remarkable Puniſhment upon any particular Perſon, he reminded him of the Favours he had received, as ſo many Aggravations of his Ingratitude. Thus when God was about to viſit *Eli*'s Houſe, he thus expoſtulates with him by his Prophet, *Did I plainly appear unto the Houſe of thy Fathers, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's Houſe? And did I chuſe him, out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer upon mine Altar, to burn Incenſe, and to wear an Ephod before me? Wherefore kick ye at my Sacrifice, and at mine Offering*

ing which I have commanded in my Habitation, and honoureſt thy Sons above me, to make yourſelves fat with the chiefeſt of all the Offerings of Iſrael my People? Wherefore the Lord God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, that thy Houſe, and the Houſe of thy Father ſhould walk before me for ever; but now the Lord ſaith, Be it far from me, for them that honour me, will I honour, and they that deſpiſe me ſhall be lightly eſteemed, 1 Sam. ii. 27, 28, 29, 30.

It was this and ſuch like Inſtances of God's Severity againſt the Unthankful, that inclined me to chuſe the Words of the Text, as the moſt proper Subject I could diſcourſe on at this Time.

For theſe four Months, my good Friends, we have now been upon the Sea in this Ship, and have *occupied our Buſineſs in the great Waters.* At God Almighty's *Word,* we have ſeen *the ſtormy Wind ariſe, which hath lifted up the Waves thereof. We have been carried up to the Heaven, and down again to the Deep,* and ſome of our *Souls melted away becauſe of the Trouble;* but I truſt we *cried earneſtly unto the Lord, and he delivered us out of our Diſtreſs. For he made the Storm to ceaſe; ſo that the Waves thereof were ſtill.* And now we *are glad, becauſe we are at reſt,* for God hath *brought us to the Haven where we would be. Oh that you would therefore praiſe the Lord for his Goodneſs, and declare the Wonders that* he hath *done for* us, the unworthieſt of the Sons *of Men.*

Thus *Moſes,* thus *Joſhua* behaved: For when they were about to take their Leaves of the Children of *Iſrael,* they recounted to them what great Things God had done for them, as the beſt Arguments and Motives they could urge to engage them to Obedience. And how can I copy after better Examples? What fitter, what more noble, Motives to Holineſs and Purity of living, can I lay before you than they did?

Indeed I cannot ſay that we have ſeen *a Pillar of Cloud by Day,* or *a Pillar of Fire by Night,* going viſibly before us to guide our Courſe; but this I can ſay, That the ſame God, who was in that Pillar of a Cloud and Pillar of Fire, which departed not from the *Iſraelites,* and who has made the Sun to rule the Day, and the Moon to rule the Night, has by his good Providence directed us in our right Way, or elſe the Pilot had ſteered us in vain.

Neither

Neither can I ſay, That we have ſeen the *Sun ſtand ſtill*, as the Children of *Iſrael* did in the Days of *Joſhua*. But ſurely God, during Part of our Voyage, has cauſed it to withhold ſome of that Heat, which it uſually ſends forth in theſe warmer Climates, or elſe it had not failed but ſome of you muſt have periſhed in the Sickneſs that has been, and does yet continue among us.

We have not ſeen the Waters ſtand purpoſely on an Heap, that we might paſs through, neither have we been purſued by *Pharaoh* and his Hoſt, and delivered out of their Hands; but we have been led through the Sea as through a Wilderneſs, and were once remarkably preſerved from being run down by another Ship; which had God permitted, the Waters, in all Probability, would immediately have overwhelmed us, and, like *Pharaoh* and his Hoſt, we ſhould have ſunk as Stones into the Sea.

We may indeed, *Atheiſt* like, aſcribe all theſe Things to natural Cauſes, and ſay, Our own Skill and Foreſight has brought us hither in Safety. But as certainly as *Jeſus Chriſt*, that Angel of the Covenant, in the Days of his Fleſh, walked upon the Water, and ſaid to his ſinking Diſciples, *Be not afraid, it is I*, ſo ſurely has the ſame everlaſting *I AM, who decketh himſelf with Light as with a Garment, who ſpreadeth out the Heavens like a Curtain*, who claſpeth the Winds in his Fiſt, who holdeth the Waters in the Hollow of his Hands, and guided the wiſe Men by a Star in the Eaſt; ſo ſurely, I ſay, has he ſpoken, and at his Command the Winds have blown us where we are now arrived. For his Providence ruleth all Things, *Wind and Storms obey his Word.*; he ſaith to it at one Time go, and it goeth; at another, come, and it cometh, and at a third Time blow this Way, and it bloweth.

It is he, my Brethren, and not we ourſelves, that has of late ſent us ſuch proſperous Gales, and made us ride, as it were, on the Wings of the Wind, into the Haven where we would be:

Oh that you *would therefore praiſe the LORD for his Goodneſs*, and by your Lives declare, that you are truly thankful for the Wonders he hath ſhewn to us, who are leſs than the leaſt of the Sons of Men.

I ſay, Declare it by your Lives. For to give him Thanks barely with your Lips, while your Hearts are far from him, is but a Mock-Sacrifice, nay, an Abomination unto the Lord.

This

This was the End, the Royal Pſalmiſt ſays, God had in View, when he ſhewed ſuch Wonders, from Time to Time, to the People of *Iſrael, that they might keep his Statutes, and obſerve his Laws*, Pſal. cv. 44. and this, my good Friends, is the End God would have accompliſhed in us, and the only Return he deſires us to make him, for all the Benefits he hath conferred upon us.

O then, let me beſeech you, give God your Hearts, your whole Hearts; and ſuffer yourſelves to be drawn, by the Cords of infinite Love, to honour and obey him.

Aſſure yourſelves you never can ſerve a better Maſter; for his Service is perfect Freedom, his Yoke, when worn a little while, exceeding eaſy, his Burden light; and in keeping his Commandments there is great Reward; Love, Peace, Joy in the Holy Ghoſt here, and a Crown of Glory that fadeth not away hereafter.

You may indeed let other Lords have Dominion over you, and Satan may promiſe to give you all the Kingdoms of the World, and the Glory of them, if you will fall down and worſhip him; but he is a Liar, and was ſo from the Beginning; and has not ſo much to give you, as you may tread on with the Sole of your Foot; or could he give you the whole World, yet that could not make you happy without God. It is God alone, my Brethren, whoſe we are, in whoſe Name I now ſpeak, and who has of late ſhewed us ſuch Mercies in the Deep, that can give ſolid laſting Happineſs to your Souls; and he for this Reaſon only deſires your Hearts, becauſe without him they muſt be miſerable.

Suffer me not then to go away without my Errand; as it is the laſt Time I ſhall ſpeak to you, let me not ſpeak in vain; but let a Senſe of the divine Goodneſs lead you to Repentance.

Even *Saul*, that abandoned Wretch, when *David* ſhewed him his Skirt, which he had cut off, when he might have taken his Life, was ſo melted down with his Kindneſs, that he lifted up his Voice and wept. And we muſt have Hearts harder than *Saul's*, nay harder than the Nether-Milſtone, if a Senſe of God's late loving Kindneſſes, notwithſtanding he might ſo often have deſtroyed us, does not even compel us to lay down our Arms againſt him, and become his faithful Servants and Soldiers unto our Lives End.

If they have not this Effect upon us, we ſhall of all Men be moſt miſerable; for God is juſt, as well as merciful; and the more Bleſ-

ſings

ſings we have received here, the greater Damnation, if we do not improve them, ſhall we incur hereafter.

But God forbid that any of thoſe ſhould ever ſuffer the Vengeance of eternal Fire, amongſt whom I have for theſe four Months been preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt; but yet thus muſt it be, if you do not improve the divine Mercies; and inſtead of your being my Crown of Rejoycing in the Day of our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, I muſt appear as a ſwift Witneſs againſt you.

But, Brethren, I am perſuaded better Things of you, and Things that accompany Salvation, tho' I thus ſpeak.

Bleſſed be God, ſome Marks of a partial Reformation at leaſt, have been viſible amongſt all you that are Soldiers. And my weak, though ſincere, Endeavours to build you up in the Knowledge and Fear of God, have not been altogether in vain in the Lord.

Swearing, I hope, is in a great Meaſure abated with you; and God, I truſt, has bleſſed his late Viſitations, by making them the Means of awakening your Conſciences, to a more ſollicitous Enquiry about the Things which belong to your everlaſting Peace.

Fulfil you then my Joy, by continuing thus minded, and labour to go on to Perfection. For I ſhall have no greater Pleaſure than to ſee, or hear, that you walk in the Truth.

Conſider, my good Friends, you are now as it were entring on a new World, where you will be ſurrounded with Multitudes of Heathens; and if you take not Heed to *have your Converſation honeſt amongſt* them, and to *walk worthy the* holy *Vocation wherewith you are called*, you will act the helliſh Part of *Herod*'s Soldiers over again, and cauſe Chriſt's Religion, as they did his Perſon, to be had in Deriſion of thoſe that are round about you.

Conſider further, what peculiar Privileges you have enjoyed above many others that are entring on the ſame Land. They have had as it were a Famine of the Word; but you have rather been in Danger of being ſurfeited with your ſpiritual Manna: And therefore, as more Inſtructions have been given you, ſo from you Men will moſt juſtly expect the greater Improvement in Goodneſs.

Indeed I cannot ſay, I have diſcharged my Duty towards you as I ought; No, I am ſenſible of many Faults, which I have been

guilty of in my Miniſterial Office, and for which I have not failed, nor, I hope, ever ſhall fail, to humble myſelf in ſecret before God. However this I can ſay, that, except a few Days that have been ſpent neceſſarily on other Perſons, whom God immediately called me to write and miniſter unto, and the two laſt Weeks wherein I have been confined by Sickneſs, all the while I have been aboard, I have been either actually engaged in, or preparing myſelf for inſtructing you. And though you are now to be committed to the Care of another (whoſe Labours I heartily beſeech God to bleſs amongſt you) yet I truſt I ſhall at all Seaſons, if need be, willingly ſpend, and be ſpent, for the Good of your Souls, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſs I ſhould be loved.

As for your military Affairs, I have nothing to do with them. Fear God, and you muſt honour the King. Nor am I better acquainted with the Nature of that Land which you are now come over to protect; only this I may venture to affirm in the general, that you muſt neceſſarily expect, upon your Arrival at a new Colony, to meet with many Difficulties. But your Profeſſion teaches you to endure Hardſhip; be not therefore faint-hearted, but quit yourſelves like Men, and be ſtrong, *Num.* xiv. Be not like thoſe cowardly Perſons, who were affrighted at the Report of the falſe Spies, that came and ſaid, That there were People tall as the *Anakims* to be grappled with, but be ye like unto *Caleb* and *Joſhua*, all Heart; and ſay, We will act valiantly, for we ſhall be more than Conquerors over all Difficulties, through *Jeſus Chriſt* that loved us.-------- Above all Things, my Brethren, take heed and beware of murmuring, like the perverſe *Iſraelites*, againſt thoſe that are ſet over you; and *learn whatſoever State you ſhall be in, therewith to be content*, Phil. iv. 11.

As I have ſpoken to you, I hope your Wives alſo will ſuffer the Word of Exhortation.

Your Behaviour on Shipboard, eſpecially the firſt Part of the Voyage, I chuſe to throw a Cloak over; for to uſe the mildeſt Terms, it was not ſuch as *became the Goſpel of our LORD JESUS CHRIST*. However of late, bleſſed be GOD, you have taken more heed to your Ways, and ſome of you have walked all the While, as became *Women profeſſing Godlineſs*. Let thoſe accept my hearty Thanks, and permit me to intreat you all in general, as you are all now married, to remember the ſolemn Vow you made at your Entrance into the Marriage State; and ſee that you be *ſubject to your own Husbands, in every* lawful *Thing*: Beg of GOD *to keep the Door of your Lips, that you offend not with your*

your Tongues; and *walk in Love*, that *your Prayers be not hindred.* You that have Children, let it be your chief Concern to *breed them up in the Nurture and Admonition of the LORD.* And live all of you ſo holy and unblameable, that you may not ſo much as be ſuſpected to be unchaſt; and as ſome of you have imitated *Mary Magdalene* in her Sin, ſtrive to imitate her alſo in her Repentance.

As for you that are Sailors, What ſhall I ſay? How ſhall I addreſs myſelf to you? How ſhall I do that which I ſo much long to do———touch your Hearts? Gratitude obliges me to wiſh thus well to you; for you have often taught me many inſtructive Leſſons, and reminded me to put up many Prayers to GOD for you, that you might receive your ſpiritual Sight.

When I have ſeen you preparing for a Storm, and reefing your Sails to guard againſt it, how have I wiſhed that you and I were both as careful to avoid that Storm of GOD's Wrath, which will certainly, without Repentance, quickly overtake us? When I have obſerved you catch at every fair Gale, how have I ſecretly cried, Oh that we were as careful to know the Things that belong to our Peace, before they are hid from our Eyes! And when I have taken Notice how ſteadily you eyed your Compaſs in order to ſteer aright, how have I wiſhed, that we as ſteadily eyed the Word of GOD, which alone can preſerve us from *making Shipwreck of Faith and a good Conſcience?* In ſhort there's ſcarce any Thing you do, which has not been a Leſſon of Inſtruction to me; and therefore it would be ungrateful in me, did I not take this Opportunity of exhorting you in the Name of our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, to be as wiſe in the Things which concern your Souls, as I have obſerved you to be in Affairs belonging to your Ship.

I am ſenſible that the Sea is reckoned but an ill School to learn *Chriſt* in: And to ſee a devout Sailor is eſteemed as uncommon a Thing, as to ſee a *Saul* amongſt the Prophets. But whence this wondring? Whence this looking upon a godly Sailor as a Man to be wondred at, as a ſpeckled Bird upon the Earth? I am ſure for the little Time I have come in and out amongſt you, and as far as I can judge from the little Experience I have had of Things; I ſcarce know any way of Life, that is capable of greater Improvements than yours.

The continual Danger you are in of being overwhelmed by the great Waters; the many Opportunities you have of beholding God's Wonders in the Deep; the happy Retirement you enjoy from

from worldly Temptations; and the daily Occaſions that are offered you to endure Hardſhips, are ſuch noble Means of promoting the ſpiritual Life, that were your Hearts bent towards God, you would account it your Happineſs, that his Providence has called you to *go down to the Sea in Ships, and to occupy your Buſineſs in the great Waters.*

The Royal Pſalmiſt knew this; and therefore, in the Words of the Text, calls more eſpecially on Men of your Employ, to *praiſe the Lord for his Goodneſs, and declare the Wonders he doth for the Children of Men.*

And Oh that you would be wiſe in Time, and hearken to his Voice To-day, *whilſt it is called To-day*! For ye yourſelves know how little is to be done on a ſick Bed: And how God has in an eſpecial Manner of late invited you to Repentance. Two of your Crew he has taken off by Death, and moſt of you he has mercifully viſited with a grievous Sickneſs. The Terrors of the Lord have been upon you, and when burnt with a ſcorching Fever, ſome of you have cry'd out, *What ſhall we do to be ſaved?* Remember then the Reſolutions you made, when you thought God was about to take away your Souls. And ſee that, according to your Promiſes, you ſhew forth your Thankfulneſs, not only with your Lips, but in your Lives. For though God may bear long, he will not forbear always; and if theſe ſignal Mercies and Judgments do not lead you to Repentance, aſſure yourſelves there will at laſt come a fiery Tempeſt, from the Preſence of the Lord, which will ſweep away you, and all other Adverſaries of God.

I am poſitive neither you nor the Soldiers have wanted, nor will want any Manner of Encouragement to Piety and Holineſs of living, from thoſe two Perſons who have here the Government over you; for they have been ſuch Helps to me in my Miniſtry, and have ſo readily concurred in every Thing for your Good, that they may juſtly demand a publick Acknowledgment of Thanks both from you and me.

Permit me then, my honoured Friends, in the Name of both your People, to return you hearty Thanks for the Care and Tenderneſs you have expreſſed for the Welfare of their better Parts.

As for the private Favours you have ſhewn my Perſon, I hope ſo deep a Senſe of them is imprinted on my Heart, that I ſhall plead them before God in Prayer, as long as I live.

But

But I have ſtill ſtronger Obligations to intercede in your Behalf: For God, for ever adored be his free Grace in Chriſt Jeſus, has ſet his Seal to my Miniſtry in your Hearts. Some diſtant Pangs of the new Birth I have obſerved to come upon you; and God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the Lord, by ceaſing to pray, That the good Work, begun in your Souls, may be carried on till the Day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The Time of our Departure from each other is now at Hand, and you are going out into a World of Temptations: But, though abſent in Body, let us be preſent with each other in Spirit; and God, I truſt, will enable you to be ſingularly good, to be ready to be accounted Fools for Chriſt's Sake; and then we ſhall meet, never to part again, in the Kingdom of our Father which is in Heaven.

To you my Companions and familiar Friends, who came over with me to ſojourn in a ſtrange Land, do I, in the next Place, addreſs myſelf. For you I eſpecially fear, as well as for myſelf; becauſe as we take ſweet Counſel together oftner than others, and as you are let into a more intimate Friendſhip with me in private Life, the Eyes of all Men will be upon you to note even the minuteſt Miſcarriage; —— And therefore it highly concerns you to *walk circumſpectly towards thoſe that are without*; —— I hope nothing but a ſingle Eye to God's Glory, and the Salvation of your own Souls, brought you from your native Country: Remember then the End of your coming hither, and you can never do amiſs. —Be Patterns of Induſtry, as well as Piety, to thoſe who ſhall be around you; and, above all Things, let us have ſuch fervent Charity amongſt ourſelves, that it may be ſaid of us, as of the primitive Chriſtians, See how the Chriſtians love one another.

And now I have been ſpeaking to others particularly, I have one general Requeſt to make to all, and that with reference to myſelf.

You have heard, my dear Friends, how I have been exhorting every one of you to ſhew forth your Thankfulneſs for the Divine Goodneſs, not only with your Lips, but in your Lives: But, *Phyſician, heal thyſelf*, may juſtly be retorted on me. For (without any falſe Pretences to Humility) I find my own Heart ſo little inclined to this Duty of Thankſgiving for the Benefits I have received, that I had need fear ſharing *Hezekiah*'s Fate, who, becauſe he was lifted up by, and not thankful enough for, the great Things God had done for him, was given up a Prey to the Pride of his own Heart.

I need therefore, and beg your moſt importunate Petitions at the Throne of Grace, that no ſuch Evil may befal me;——that the more God exalts me the more I may debaſe myſelf;——and that after I have preached to others, I myſelf may not be a Caſtaway.

And now, Brethren, into God's Hands I commend your Spirits, who, I truſt, through his infinite Mercies in *Chriſt Jeſus*, will preſerve you blameleſs, till his ſecond Coming to judge the World.

Excuſe my detaining you ſo long, 'tis the laſt Time I ſhall ſpeak to you perhaps; my Heart is full, and out of the Abundance of it, I could continue my Diſcourſe till Midnight.—— But I muſt away to your new World;——may God give you new Hearts, and enable you to put in Practice what you have heard from Time to Time to be your Duty, and I need not wiſh you any Thing better. For then God will ſo bleſs you, that *you* will *build you Cities to dwell in*; then will you *ſow your Lands and plant Vineyards*, which will *yield you Fruits of increaſe*, Pſal. cvii. 36, 37. Then *your Oxen* ſhall *be ſtrong to labour*, there ſhall be *no leading into Captivity, and no complaining in your Streets*; then ſhall *your Sons grow up as the young Plants, and your Daughters be as the poliſhed Corners of the Temple*: Then ſhall your *Garners be full, and plenteous with all Manner of Store*, and your *Sheep bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in your Streets*, Pſal. cxliv. In ſhort, then ſhall the Lord be your God; and as ſurely as he has now brought us to this Haven, where we would be, ſo ſurely after we have paſt through the Storms and Tempeſts of this troubleſome World, will he bring us to the Haven of eternal Reſt, where we ſhall have nothing to do, but to praiſe him for ever for his Goodneſs, and declare, in never ceaſing Songs of Praiſe, the Wonders he has done for us, and all the other Sons of Men.

To which bleſſed Reſt, God of his infinite Mercy bring us all through Jeſus Chriſt *our Lord, to whom, with the Father and the Holy Ghoſt be all Honour and Glory, Might, Majeſty, and Dominion now, henceforth, and for evermore.* Amen, Amen.

A

CONTINUATION

Of the REVEREND

Mr. *WHITEFIELD'S*

JOURNAL,

During the Time he was detained in ENGLAND by the Embargo.

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed by W. STRAHAN, and sold by JAMES HUTTON, at the *Bible* and *Sun*, without Temple-Bar. 1739.

To the Reverend

Mr. GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

I.

SERVANT of GOD, the Summons hear,
Thy Maſter calls, ariſe, obey!
The Tokens of his Will appear,
His Providence points out thy Way.

II.

Lo! we commend thee to his Grace!
In Confidence go forth! be ſtrong!
Thy Meat his Will, thy Boaſt his Praiſe,
His Righteouſneſs be all thy Song.

III.

Strong in the Lord's Almighty Power,
And arm'd in Panople Divine,
Firm may'ſt thou ſtand in Danger's Hour,
And prove the Strength of JESUS *Thine.*

IV.

Thy Breaſt-plate be his Righteouſneſs,
His ſacred Truth thy Loins ſurround;
Shod be thy beauteous Feet with Peace,
Spring forth, and ſpread the Goſpel Sound.

Fight

V.

Fight the good Fight, and ſtand ſecure
In Faith's impenetrable Shield;
Hell's Prince ſhall tremble at its Power,
With all his fiery Darts repel'd.

VI.

Prevent thy Foes, nor wait their Charge,
But call their ling'ring Battle on.
But ſtrongly graſp thy Sevenfold Targe,
And bear the World, and Satan *down.*

VII.

The Helmet of Salvation take,
The Lord's, the Spirit's conqu'ring Sword,
Speak from the Word---In Lightning ſpeak,
Cry out, and thunder---from the Word.

VIII.

Champion of GOD, thy LORD proclaim,
JESUS alone reſolve to know;
Tread down thy Foes in JESU's Name:
Go—Conqu'ring, and to conquer go.

IX.

Thro' Racks and Fires purſue thy Way,
Be mindful of a dying GOD;
Finiſh thy Courſe, and win the Day:
Look up—And ſeal the Truth with Blood.

CHARLES WESLEY.

A CONTINUATION OF Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s JOURNAL, &c.

BLACKHEATH, in KENT.

Monday, June 4.

WENT a second Time to pay my Respects to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, but his Grace was gone out, as before.—Waited upon the Bishop of *London*, who used me very civilly.—Finished all my Affairs according to my Mind.—Took Leave of my weeping Friends, and went in Company with many of them to *Blackheath*, where was near as large a Congregation, as there was at *Kennington* the last *Lord's-Day*.—I think I never was so much enlarged since I have preached in the Fields.—My Discourse was near two Hours long, and the People were so melted down, and wept so loud, that they almost drowned my Voice.—I could not but cry out, *Come, ye Pharisees, come and see the Lord Jesus getting himself the Victory*.—Afterwards went to an Inn upon the *Heath*, where many came drowned in Tears to take a last Farewel.—The Remainder of the Evening I spent most comfortably with several

veral of my *Brethren*, and went to Bed about 12 o'Clock.—I hope, in ſome Meaſure, thankful for the great Things we had ſeen and heard.

Blendon.

Tueſday, *June* 5. Went in the Morning to *Blendon*, five Miles from *Blackheath*, and enjoy'd a ſweet Retreat at the Houſe of Mr. *Delamot*.—Preached with unuſual Power at *Bexley Common*, at 11 in the Morning, to about 300 People, and in the Evening, near *Woolwich*, to ſeveral Thouſands.—My Word, I believe, came with the Demonſtration of the Spirit,—I return'd to *Blendon* rejoicing, and ſpent the Evening moſt delightfully with many dear Chriſtian Friends, who came from *London* to ſee me.—*Oh! how does their ſweet Company cauſe me to long for Communion amongſt the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect! Accompliſh, O Lord, I beſeech thee, the Number of thine Elect, and haſten thy Kingdom.*

Bexley, and *Graveſend.*

Wedneſday, *June* 6. Breakfaſted with many Friends, and gave a Word of Exhortation to many more that came from *London* to bid me Adieu.—Their Hearts were ready to break with Sorrow.—But GOD, I hope, will ſupply my Abſence, by raiſing up more Miniſters to go in and out before them.—About 10 in the Morning, read Prayers, and preached at *Bexley* Church, Mr. *Peers*, the Vicar, my Brother and Fellow-Labourer in *Chriſt*, having given me a preſſing Invitation.—The Congregation was large, and my Soul was ſo filled with GOD, that the Word came with very great Power to all that heard me.—*Bleſſed be God.*—After Sermon we dined with Mr. *Peers*, and having taken a Farewel, we left our Friends in Tears, and haſted to *Graveſend*, where I read Prayers, and preached in a Church near the Town to about 600 People.—*I have no Objection againſt, but highly approve of the excellent Liturgy of our Church, would Miniſters lend me their Churches to uſe it in.—If not, let them blame themſelves, that I pray and preach in the Fields.*

Graveſend,

Gravesend, *Bexley*, and *Elendon*.

Thursday, *June* 7. Received two Letters from Persons, confessing, that they came to hear me out of a bad Motive, but were apprehended by the free Grace of *Jesus Christ*.—Answered them, and some others.—Read Prayers, and preached in the same Church as I did last Night.—Took some Refreshment, and returned in the Evening, and preached in *Bexley* Church, being much excited so to do by the kind Sollicitations of Mr. *Peers*.—The Congregation was much larger than we could expect, and most, I believe, were much affected.—Here some of Mr. *Delamot*'s Family gave us the Meeting.—After Sermon I return'd to their House at *Blendon*, praising and blessing GOD, that we had once more an Opportunity of building up each other in our most holy Faith.—*Oh! how sweet is this Retirement to my Soul!* GOD is pleased to meet me in it, and vouchsafe me great Measures of his divine Presence.—I must expect some fresh Trials. *Dearest Lord, sweeten all thy Dispensations with a Sense of thy Love, and then deal with me as it seemeth good in thy Sight!*

Friday, *June* 8. Preached at *Bexley* in the Morning, and at *Charlton* in the Afternoon, whither I was invited by the Earl and Countess of *Egmont*. Both before and after Sermon they entertained me with the utmost Civility.—My Heart was much comforted by GOD, and at Night I returned with my Friends to my sweet Retreat at *Blendon*. *Oh! the Comforts of having all of one Mind in a House! It begins our Heaven upon Earth.—Was I left to my own Choice, here would be my Rest.—For I have a Delight herein.—But a Necessity is laid upon me, and wo unto me if I preach not the Gospel.*

Saturday, *June* 9. Was much pleased and edified in reading Bishop *Hall*'s *Christ Mystical*, and *Erskines*'s *Sermons*, both whose Works, with *Boehm*'s Sermons, I would earnestly recommend to every one.—Preached in the Evening at *Dulwich*, to not a very large Congregation, and went afterwards to *Blackheath*, and spent a most agreeable Evening with many Christian Friends, who came thither on Purpose to give me the Meeting.—*Blessed be God, all behaved, as tho' their Conversation was in Heaven.*

Blendon, Bexley, and *Blackheath.*

Sunday, June 10. Haſten'd back to *Blendon*, where more of our Brethren came laſt Night to ſee me.— Preached with more Power than ever, and aſſiſted in adminiſtring the Sacrament to about 200 Communicants in *Bexley* Church.—Din'd, gave Thanks, and ſung Hymns at Mr. *Delamot*'s.—Preached with great Power in the Evening on *Blackheath*, to above 20000 People, and collected ſixteen Pounds ſeven Shillings for the Orphans.—After Sermon I went to the *Green Man*, near the Place where I preached, and continued till Midnight inſtant in Prayer, Praiſe, and Thankſgiving, and Chriſtian Converſation.—I believe there were near 50 or 60 of us in all.—Great Decency, and much Devotion was to be ſeen.— Numbers ſtood by as Spectators.—God enlarged my Heart much in Prayer and Exhortation.—And in ſhort every Thing was ſo well regulated, that all unprejudic'd Perſons that came in muſt ſay, *Surely God is in this Place.*

Many of them watched unto Prayer and Praiſe all Night—I think it every Chriſtian's Duty to be particularly careful to honour and glorify God in Places where he is moſt diſhonour'd. Some can ſing the Songs of the Drunkards in Publick Houſes, Others can ſpend whole Nights in Chambering and Wantonneſs, why ſhould Chriſtians be aſhamed to ſing the Songs of the Lamb, and ſpend Nights, as their Lord did before them, in Exerciſes of Devotion?

Silent have we been too long,
Aw'd by Earth's rebellious Throng,
Thee if we ſhould ſtill deny,
Lord, the very Stones would cry,

Hallelujah.

Blackheath, Bexley, Dulwich, and *Blendon.*

Monday, June 11. Pray'd, ſung with, and gave a warm Exhortation to thoſe that continued at *Blackheath* all Night—Read Prayers at *Bexley* Church, Din'd with Mrs. S— at *Lewiſham*, a Gentlewoman, who gladly received both me and my Friends into her Houſe.—Preached in the Evening to a much

much larger Audience than before at *Dulwich*, and then haſted back to *Blendon*, in Company with ſome who Love our Lord *Jeſus* in Sincerity. *Oh how ſwiftly and delightfully do thoſe Hours paſs away which are ſpent in Chriſtian Converſation!*

Blendon, *Bexley*, and *Blackheath*.

Tueſday, *June* 12. Read Prayers at *Bexley* Church—Begun (being preſſed thereto both in Spirit and by my Friends) to put ſome of my Extempore Diſcourſes into Writing—Preached at *Blackheath* in the Evening to about 20000 People and ſpent the remaining Part of the Night, with rather more Friends, and as much Chearfulneſs, Decency, and Devotion as on *Sunday* Night laſt.—Several People of different Ranks ſtood by, as before, Some, I hope, went away edified, for God gave me great Enlargement of Soul, and the Exhortation, which was long and powerful, I believe, reached their Hearts. *God grant we may thus always continue to let our Light ſhine before Men.—It cannot but bring Glory to our Father which is in Heaven.*

Wedneſday, *June* 13. Retired in the Morning to *Blendon*—preached, as uſual, at *Blackheath*, and went with my Fellow Travellers to *Lewiſham*, about a Mile off, to the Houſe of Mrs. S—, who has frequently preſſed me to abide there—*How does God raiſe me up Friends unſought for in every Place! Who would but naked follow a naked Chriſt?* After Supper I expounded to, and prayed with ſeveral Gentlemen and Ladies whom Mrs. S—— had invited to hear the Word. *Oh that it may take deep Root in their Hearts!*

Thurſday, *June* 14. Spent the whole Day in my pleaſant and profitable Retreat at *Blendon*—And in the Evening had the Pleaſure of introducing my Honoured and Reverend Friend Mr. *John Weſley* to preach at *Blackheath*—*The Lord give him ten thouſand times more Succeſs than He has given me!* After Sermon, we ſpent the Evening moſt agreeably together with many Chriſtian Friends at the *Green Man*—About ten we admitted all to come in that would—The Room was ſoon filled—God gave me Utterance.—I exhorted and prayed for near an Hour, and then went to Bed, rejoicing that another freſh Inrode was made into *Satan*'s Territories, by Mr. *Weſley*'s following me in Field-preaching as well in *London* as in *Briſtol*.—*Lord, give the Word, and great ſhall be the Company of ſuch Preachers. Amen. Amen.*

Friday,

Friday, June 15. Continued at *Blendon* all Day.—Preached with great Power in the Evening at *Blackheath* to about as many as uſual, and after retired to *Lewiſham*, where I and my Friends were again moſt kindly receiv'd by Mrs. S—. *May the Lord bleſs her Houſe as he did the Houſe of Obed-edom, and make each of our Souls an Ark of the Holy Spirit.*

Saturday June, 16. Returned in the Morning to *Blendon*—Finiſhed ſome Writings I had in Hand, and preached in the Evening at *Blackheath* on *Abraham's* Offering up his Son *Iſaac.—God make us Partakers of ſuch a working Obedient Faith!*

Sunday, June 17. Preached with much Power in *Bexley* Church, and helped to adminiſter to near 300 Communicants, moſt of which came from *London.*— Baptiz'd a Perſon of 28 Years of Age, whom God had work'd upon by my Miniſtry. Din'd at *Blendon*, and took ſweet Counſel with many Chriſtian Friends—Preached to above 20000 People at *Blackheath*, and afterwards ſup'd again at the *Green Man.* There were near 300 in the Room —God was pleaſed to give me extraordinary Aſſiſtance in exhorting and Prayer, which I continued till Eleven o' Clock, and then retired to Bed much pleas'd to think Religion, which had long been ſculking in Corners, and was almoſt laugh'd out of the World, ſhould now begin to appear abroad, and openly ſhew herſelf at Noon-day. *Let them count us Vain-glorious for thus confeſſing Chriſt before Men —It is a ſmall Thing with us to be judged of Mens Judgment—To our own Maſter we ſtand or fall. What we are the laſt Day will ſhew.*

Hertford.

Monday, June 18. An Embargo being laid upon the Shipping for ſome Weeks, I had time to go to *Hertford*, whither I was invited by ſeveral preſſing Letters, declaring how God had work'd by my Miniſtry, when I was there laſt — We din'd and pray'd with Madam *Cook* of *Newington* and her Family, and reached the Place intended by ſeven at Night—A moſt kind Reception I met with from many Chriſtians—At eight I preached, according to Appointment, with Freedom of Spirit, to about 4000 People, who were quite ſilent and attentive—Bleſſed be God, I found myſelf much ſtronger than when I was here laſt—*God grant I may ſo live that my Progreſs may be made known unto all Men!*

Tueſday,

Tuesday, June 19. Preached this Morning about seven of the Clock to near 3000 People with uncommon Enlargement of Heart, and apparent Success—Many came to me under strong Convictions of their fall'n Estate, and their Want of a God-man to be their Mediator—Many I heard of besides who had been much worked upon by my Preaching—Several Christian Families, I find, had been Comforted—And such immediate Effects produced, that I could not help rejoicing in Spirit exceedingly—Breakfasted, din'd, pray'd, and sung Hymns with Mr. S——, a Dissenting Minister, was visited by some Quakers, and in the Afternoon waited upon Mr. *Th—ood*, a *Baptist* Teacher, who, unknown to me, had sent a Horse to fetch me from *London*.—Preached about seven in the Evening to about five thousand Souls upon the Faith of *Abraham*, in which GOD was pleased to give me great Freedom, and the People great Attention.—I believe GOD has much People in and near *Hertford*.—His especial Providence which detains me in *England* sent me hither.—I trust they have received a second Benefit.—*Not unto me, O Lord, not unto me, but unto thy Name, unto thy free Grace in Christ Jesus our Lord, be all the Glory.*

Broad-oaks, in *Essex*.

Wednesday, June 20. Set out about five in the Morning, and hasted to *Broad-oaks*, about 20 Miles from *Hertford*.—About Midway at *Bishop-Storford*, as we were passing thro', a Person entirely unknown, constrained both me and my Friends to come and refresh ourselves a little at his House.—We accepted of his Offer, and found he was Son to a Gentleman, who had sent to engage me to preach at this Place on *Friday* Night next.—Having spent an Hour very agreeably with some Christian Friends, he went with us, and brought us on our Way to *Broad-oaks*, the Way being intricate.—About 12 we got thither, and perceived that Providence had sent us most opportunely to a Family, some of whom being born after the Spirit, are, for that Reason, most violently opposed and persecuted by those Foes of their own Household, who are only born after the Flesh. A Clergyman has been employed to divert them from their present Madness, as they call it; and has done them the Honour of Preaching against them.—For this Week past, they have been continually be-

set

ſet with Numbers of ſuch, who are Lovers of Pleaſure more than Lovers of GOD, and who would tell them, that a decent, genteel and faſhionable Religion, is ſufficient to carry them to Heaven.—They knew nothing of my paying them this Viſit, which made them more thankful.—No one can tell what a comfortable Meeting GOD gave us.—Surely it was Heaven begun upon Earth.—We found the Sweets of Oppoſition, and rejoiced greatly in the Proſpect of ſuffering for *Chriſt*'s Sake.—To encreaſe our Satisfaction, Mr. *Delamot*, a Convert of Mr. *Ingham*'s, came from *Cambridge* to meet us.—He is ſcandalouſly oppoſed at that Univerſity.—The Students make him a Proverb of Reproach, and abuſe him in the rudeſt Manner.—He has been forbid coming in to one College, and two or three that aſſociate with him have been threatened much by their Tutors for keeping him Company.—And here I cannot but remark what wonderful Mercies GOD has ſhewn this Mr. *Delamot*'s Family.—About three or four Years ago, GOD was pleaſed to touch the Heart of his Brother *Charles*, who hearing that Mr. *Weſley* was going to *Georgia*, (tho' his Father would have ſettled him in a very handſome Way) offered to go Abroad with him as a Servant.—His Parents Conſent was asked, but they, and almoſt all their Relations, oppoſed it ſtrenuouſly.—However, the young Man being reſolute, and convinced that GOD called him, at length they ſomewhat conſented. He went abroad, lived with Mr. *Weſley*, ſerved under him as a Son in the Goſpel, did much good, and endured great Hardſhips for the Sake of *Jeſus Chriſt*.—Behold, how GOD rewarded him for leaving all.—Whilſt he was abſent, GOD was pleaſed to make Uſe of the Miniſtry of Mr. *Ingham*, and Mr. *Charles Weſley*, in converting his Mother, two Siſters, and this young Gentleman before-mentioned at *Cambridge*, who, I pray GOD, may ſtand as a Barrier againſt the Prophaneneſs, Debauchery, Lukewarmneſs, and Deiſm of that Seat of Learning, and prove both a *Barnabas*, and *Bonenergos* in the Church of *England!*—But to return—After having ſpent ſome comfortable Hours together, we went to *Wimbiſh Green*, where Mr. *Charles Weſley* had preached ſome Time ago. I rode thither in a Chaiſe, and preached from it to about 400 People, with great Freedom and Power.—About 9 we returned to *Broad-oaks*, and ſpent the moſt heavenly Night I have known for a long while. Oh! how doubly ſweet are Opportunities when we have been debarred of them

for

for ſome Time! I believe the Saints of old had never ſo much Comfort, as when they were obliged to ſhut the Doors for Fear of the *Jews*, and to hide themſelves in Dens and Caves of the Earth. *The Lord prepare us all for ſuch an Hour.*

Saffron-Walden.

Thurſday, June 21. Was much refreſhed by laſt Night's Reſt.—Preached at *Saffron-walden*, eight Miles from *Broad-oaks*, to about 2000 People: Din'd with my Friends at Mr. *F——r*'s.—Preached at five in the Evening to a like Congregation as before, and returned to *Broad-oaks*, ſinging and praiſing GOD.—*Wherever I go, People fly to the Doctrine of Jeſus Chriſt, as the Doves to the Windows.—My Sheep, ſays our Lord, hear my Voice.—A Stranger will they not hear.*

Thaxted, and *Biſhop-ſtortford.*

Friday, June 22. Read Part of *Jenks's Submiſſion to the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt*, a moſt excellent Book.—Preached at nine in the Morning at *Thaxted*, about two Miles from *Broad-oaks*, to upwards of 1000 People, but with ſuch Sweetneſs and Power, as I have not felt ſince I came into *Eſſex*.—All around me were melted into Tears.—My own Heart was ſo filled with Love, that I think I could then have laid down my Life for their Sakes.—After Sermon, Mr. *S——g*, kindly entertained me, and my Fellow-travellers, and many others that came to hear me.—We ſpent our Time moſt Chriſtianly together, and afterwards went to *Biſhop-ſtortford*, about 12 Miles from *Thaxted*.—Where I promiſed, GOD willing, to preach as to-Night.—About five we got thither, and at ſix, GOD enabled me to preach with Power to near 4000 People.—Many devout Souls were preſent, and ſeveral Invitations were given me in the Name of *Chriſt* to other Parts of *Eſſex*, which I promiſed to do, ſuppoſing the Embargo on the Shipping continued.—*Bleſſed be God, this itinerant Preaching brings me acquainted with Numbers of his Children, which otherwiſe I might never have ſeen or heard of in this Life. The united fervent Prayers of ſo many righteous Souls, undoubtedly will avail much in my Behalf! Lord, was ever Love like thine!*

Blackheath.

Saturday, June 23. Set out betimes from *Biſhop-ſtortford*, and reached *Blackheath* about three in the Afternoon.—Preached at ſeven in the Evening to about 1000 People.—The Smallneſs of the Congregation was occaſioned by a Report that I was dead.—Wherever I came I found the People much ſurprized and rejoiced to ſee me alive.—*God knows I long to be diſſolved and to be with Chriſt, but as I have ſcarce begun my Teſtimony, I believe I ſhall not yet die, but live, and declare the Works of the Lord.—Hereafter I hope he will enable me to ſay, I have fought a good Fight, I have finiſhed my Courſe, I have kept the Faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteouſneſs, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, ſhall give me at that Day, and not to me only, but unto all them alſo that love his Appearing.*

Bexley.

Sunday, June 24. Read Prayers, aſſiſted in adminiſtering the Sacrament at *Bexley* Church.—Many came from far, and expected to hear me, but the Dioceſan had been pleaſed to inſiſt on the Vicar's denying me the Pulpit. Whether for juſt Cauſe GOD ſhall judge at the laſt Day.—If we have done any Thing worthy the Cenſures of the Church, why do not the Right Reverend the Biſhops call us to a publick Account? If not, why do they not confeſs and own us? It is well we can appeal to the great Biſhop of Souls. They ſay, it is not regular our going out into the Highways and Hedges, and compelling poor Sinners to come in. We ought not *ſo* to beſeech them to be reconciled to GOD. They deſire to know by what Authority we preach, and ask, what Sign ſheweſt thou that thou doſt theſe Things? But, alas! what further Sign would they require? We went not into the Fields till we were excluded the Churches: And has not GOD ſet his Seal to our Miniſtry in an extraordinary Manner? Have not many that were ſpiritually Blind received their Sight? Many that have been Lame ſtrengthened to run the Way of GOD's Commandments? Have not the Deaf heard? The Lepers been cleanſed? The Dead raiſed? And the Poor had the

the Gospel preached unto them? That these notable Miracles have been wrought, not in our own Names, or by our own Power, but in the Name and by the Power of *Jesus* of *Nazareth*, cannot be denied. And yet they require a Sign? *But verily there shall no other Sign be given to this evil and adulterous Generation!*

Preached in the Afternoon to about 300 People in Justice *Delamot*'s Yard, and in the Evening on *Blackheath*, to upwards of 20000, on these Words, *And they cast him out.* I recommended to the People the Example of the blind Beggar, reminded them of preparing for the gathering Storm, and exhorted them in the Name of *Christ Jesus* to follow the Example of this meek Lamb of GOD, supposing my Enemies should think that they did GOD good Service to kill me. I dread nothing more than the false Zeal of my Friends in a suffering Hour.—*God grant we may learn when we are reviled, not to revile again, when we suffer may we threaten not, but commit our Souls into the Hands of him that judgeth righteously.—Lord, endue us with the Spirit of thy first Martyr, St.* Stephen, *that we may pray most earnestly even for our very Murderers!*

London.

Monday and *Tuesday*, *June* 25. Came hither privately last Night.—Went to a Love-Feast in *Fetter-Lane*, and intended setting out the next Morning, being greatly importuned thereto, for *Gloucester* in the Stage-Coach, but there were no vacant Places.—Spent the Day in writing Letters, and settling some Affairs.—Preached in the Evening to about as many as usual at *Kennington Common*, with great and visible Success.—Spent a delightful Hour with many Christian Friends.—Took Coach about 11 at Night, and reached *Cirencester* by 10 the next Evening. *Justly may I say, I am a Stranger and Pilgrim upon Earth: For I have here no continuing City.—May I always be preparing myself for that which is to come, a City not made with Hands eternal in the Heavens, whose Builder and Maker is God!*

Cirenceſter, and *Glouceſter*.

Wedneſday, *June* 26. Waited on the Miniſter of the Pariſh, and asked him for the Uſe of his Pulpit, but he refuſed it, becauſe I had not my Letters of Orders.—Went to publick Worſhip at 11. and preached to about 3000 People in a Field near the Town about 12.—Was afterwards viſited by ſeveral gracious Souls of the *Baptiſt*'s Congregation, who brought me five Guineas for the Orphan-houſe, ſet out about 4 in the Afternoon, and reached *Glouceſter* about 7 in the Evening, to the inexpreſſible Joy of many.—The late Report of my being dead has only ſerv'd to make my preſent Viſits more welcome.—*Thus all Things work together for good to thoſe that love God*—Soon after I came into Town, I viſited the Society, and expounded for the Space of an Hour to more People than the Room (tho' it was large) would contain. Bleſſed be GOD all heard the Word moſt gladly.—I now ſee the Seed ſown when I was here laſt, was not all ſown on ſtony thorny Ground: No, ſome has been received into honeſt and good Hearts.—*This is the Lord's doing—to him be all the Glory through Jeſus Chriſt.*

Glouceſter.

Thurſday, *June* 27. Preached in the Morning to about 1000 People in my Brother's Field.—Went to publick Prayers at the Cathedral.—Waited upon the Biſhop, who received me very civilly.—Viſited ſome ſick Perſons in the Afternoon who ſent for me.—Preached at Night to upwards of 3000.—GOD was pleaſed to give me uncommon Freedom and Liberty in ſpeaking.—Much Power from above was amongſt us.—Great Numbers were melted into Tears, and moſt, I believe, went convicted away. *Thanks be to God, who thus giveth us the Victory thro' our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Glouceſter, and *Painſwick*.

Friday, *June* 29. Preached in my Brother's Field in the Morning to a large and very affected Congregation, went to the Cathedral Service, viſited ſome religious Friends, and preached

preached (at the earneſt Invitation of many who had heard me before) to above 3000 Souls in *Painſwick-Street*. All was huſh'd and ſilent. The Divine Preſence was amongſt us. *Many Children of God were fed with the ſincere Milk of the Word.* All rejoiced to ſee me alive again, and thanked GOD abundantly in my Behalf. *It well becometh the Righteous to be thankful.*

Stroud, and *Glouceſter*.

Saturday, *June* 30. Spent the Evening with ſome Chriſtian Friends, lay at *Painſwick*, and preached about 10 in the Morning to near 2000 People, in the *Bowling-Green* belonging to the *George Inn* in *Stroud*, 3 Miles from thence.—GOD was with us.—After Sermon, I went in Company with many Friends to *Glouceſter*, where I preached at 7 in the Evening to a larger and more affected Congregation than ever. *Bleſſed be God, the Word has free Courſe.—Oh! that it may run and be glorified through all the Earth.*

Glouceſter, *Randwick*, and *Hampton Common*.

Sunday, *July* 1. Preached at 7 in the Morning to a much increaſed Audience in my Brother's Field.—Breakfaſted at *Glouceſter*, and preached at 11 in the Morning, read Prayers in the Afternoon, and preached again in the Afternoon at *Randwick* Church, about 7 Miles from *Glouceſter*. The Church was quite full, about 2000 were in the Church-yard, who, by taking down the Window that lay behind the Pulpit, had the Conveniency of hearing. Many wept ſorely.

After Evening Service I haſted to *Hampton Common*, and to my great Surprize, found no leſs than 20000 on Horſeback and Foot ready to hear me. New Strength was imparted to me from above. I ſpoke with greater Freedom than I had done all the Day before. About 12 at Night I reached *Glouceſter* much freſher than when I left it in the Morning. *Surely Jeſus Chriſt is a gracious Maſter. They that wait upon him ſhall renew their Strength.*

Monday, *July* 2. Preached this Morning in my Brother's Field to a larger Audience than ever.—Found my Spirits much

much exhausted by Yesterday's Labours, but notwithstanding a sweet Power was amongst us.—After Dinner I went to *Tewkesbury*, where I found much Opposition had been made by the Bailiff against my coming.—Upon my Entrance into the Town, I found the People much alarmed, and as soon as I was got into the Inn, four Constables came to attend me. But a Lawyer being there who was my Friend, he demanded the Constable's Warrant, who being not able to produce one, he sent them about their Business. At eight o'Clock I went into a Field lent me by one Mr. *H——di*, which lay without the Liberties of the Town.—My Audience consisted of 2 or 3000 People.—I spoke with Freedom, and most, as I afterwards heard, went satisfied and affected away.—The Remainder of the Evening I spent most agreeably with many Christian Friends who accompanied me on my Journey.—I perceived a fresh Supply of Spirits to be given me from above, *and rejoiced that God lead me on from conquering to conquer.*

Tewkesbury, and *Evesham*.

Tuesday, *July* 3. Waited this Morning upon Mr. *J—s*, one of the Town-Bailiffs, and asked him in Meekness, "For what Reason he sent the Constables after me?" He said, "It was the Determination not of himself, but of all "the Council."—He then said, "The People were noisy, "and reflected upon the Bailiffs." I answered, "that was "owing to their sending the Constables with their Staves to "apprehend me, when I should come into Town."—Upon this he began to be a little angry, and told me, "A certain "Judge said, he would take me up as a Vagrant, was I to "preach near him." I answered, "he was very welcome "to do as he pleased. But I apprehended no Magistrate had "Power to stop my Preaching even in the Streets if I thought "proper." "No, Sir, says he, if you preach here To-"morrow, you shall have the Constables to attend you."—After this I took my Leave, telling him, "I thought it my "Duty as a Minister to inform him, that Magistrates were "intended to be a Terror to evil Doers, and not to those "who do well. And I desired, he would be as careful to "appoint Constables to attend at the next Horse Race, Balls, "and Assemblies, *&c.*"

About

About nine in the Morning we left *Tweksbury*, and reached *Eveſham* about Noon.—The poor People were much alarmed, hearing I had been abuſed at *Tweksbury*.—And the Magiſtrates of *Eveſham* had threatned to apprehend me if I preached within their Liberties.—Upon this, Mr. *Benjamin Seward* thought it adviſeable to preach near his Houſe, which I did from a Wall to near 1000 Hearers, and, I believe, to good Effect.—At my Return to the Inn, I could not but obſerve to my Friends how gradually the Oppoſition increaſed.—At preſent, it ſeems to be like the Cloud which *Elijah*'s Servant ſaw.—No bigger than a Man's Hand; but, by and by, it will gather apace, and break upon the Church of GOD. *But the God whom we ſerve is able to deliver us.*

About 8 at Night I preached again from the ſame Place, but had the Satisfaction of ſeeing my Morning Congregation trebly increaſed—After this I went to a Friend's Houſe to eat Bread, and came to my Inn, wiſhing that all felt the Love of God ſhed abroad in their Hearts, as I did then.

Eveſham, Perſhore, Tweksbury, and Gloceſter.

Wedneſday, July 4. Preached by 7 in the Morning at *Eveſham* and perceived the Peoples Hearts moſt nearly knit to me—Breakfaſted at an Hoſpitable *Quaker*'s Houſe, and went in Company with about 30 to *Perſhore*, where I was kindly invited by Mr. *Parks*, the preſent Incumbent.—He gave me the Meeting as I was going to the Church—I read Prayers, and preached with Power—Several Clergymen were preſent, and after Sermon Mr. *Parks* ſent me his Thanks, and gave me another Invitation to *Perſhore*. The Inhabitants were much affected, and I was receiv'd gladly into ſome of their Houſes, and requeſted to come to Others.— About five in the Evening I took an affectionate Leave of *Eveſham* Friends, and in Company with about 120 on Horſeback went to *Tweksbury*, and never ſaw a Town ſo much alarmed.—The Streets were crowded with People from all Parts—I rode immediately thro' the Town, preached to about 6000 Hearers in a Field lent us by Mr. P———, but ſaw no Conſtables that came either to moleſt or attend on me—*My hour is not yet come—By and by it will be given me not only to believe on, but to ſuffer for Chriſt's Name ſake—Lord grant I may not deny him in any wiſe.*

Immediately

Immediately after Sermon I took Horſe, and reached *Glouceſter* near Midnight. The Weather was very pleaſant.—GOD was pleaſed to refreſh me with freſh Communications from himſelf, and we went on our Way rejoicing in the *Lord*, who ſtill cauſes us to triumph in every Place. *Oh! for ever adored be his free Grace in Chriſt!*

Glouceſter, and *Chefford.*

Thurſday, *July* 5. Preached about 10 in the Morning, as uſual, to a numerous and exceedingly affected Audience.—My own Heart was full of Love to my dear Countrymen, and they ſincerely ſympathiſed with me.—Many Friends after this came to take Leave of me, and told me what GOD had done for their Souls.—Having wrote my *Journal*, and diſpatched my private Buſineſs, after joining in Prayer, and ſinging with many, I left *Glouceſter*. About 5 in the Evening I reached *Chafford Common*, at 7 preached till it was near dark to upwards of 10000 People.—A glorious Encreaſe ſince I was there laſt.—*Bleſſed be the Lord God of* Iſrael, *who delighteth in the Proſperity of his Servant.*

Briſtol.

Friday, *July* 6. Lay at the Houſe of Mr. *Wa——n*, a Clothier, 2 Miles from *Chefford*.—Roſe at 6, after Family Duty, and taking a little Breakfaſt, we ſet forwards towards *Briſtol*.—At *Petty France* ſome Friends met us, afterwards more joined us, and before we came within 2 Miles of *Briſtol*, our Company encreaſed very conſiderably.—The People were much rejoiced at the News of my coming.—Their Hearts ſeemed to leap for Joy, and many Thankſgivings were rendered to GOD in my Behalf. The Bells rang unknown to me.—I was received as an Angel of GOD.—At 7 in the Evening I preached at *Baptiſt Mills*, to about 6 or 7000 People, who were much melted by the Power of GOD's Word.—*I hope they will receive a ſecond Benefit.*

Saturday, *July* 7. Breakfaſted with Mr. *L——y*. Settled ſome Affairs concerning our Brethren, and had a uſeful Conference about many Things with my Honoured Friend Mr.

John

John Weſley.—Din'd at my Siſter's, gave the Sacrament to a ſick Siſter, paid another Viſit upon a Matter of Importance—Preached at *Baptiſt Mills* to near the ſame Number of People as laſt Night, and found that *Briſtol* had great Reaſon to bleſs God for the Miniſtry of Mr. *John Weſley* — The Congregation I obſerved to be much more ſerious and affected than when I left them— And their loud and repeated *Amens*, which they put up to every Petition, as well as the Examplarineſs of their Converſation in common Life, plainly ſhew that they have not received the Grace of God in vain. *Ye Hypocrites, ye can diſcern the Face of the Sky—But how is it that you cannot diſcern the Sign of theſe Times? That Good, great Good is done is evident— Either this is done by an Evil or good Spirit—If you ſay by an evil Spirit, I anſwer in our Lord's own Words, If Satan be divided againſt Satan how can his Kingdom ſtand? If by a good Spirit, why do not the Clergy, and the reſt of the Phariſees believe our Report? What is it but little leſs than Blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt to impute the great Work that has been in ſo ſhort a Time wrought in this Kingdom to Deluſion and the Power of the Devil?*

Sunday, July 8. Preached at the *Bowling-Green* to about 10000 People, greatly affected indeed.—About 11, I preached again at *Hannam-Mount* to near as many Hearers, and at 7 in the Evening to about 20000 at *Roſe-Green.*—My Power I find much encreaſed ſince I was here laſt.—And ſuch a viſible Alteration in the Congregation for the better, therein convinces me more and more that GOD is with us of a Truth.—*As our Oppoſition encreaſes, I doubt not but the Manifeſtations of God's Preſence amongſt us will encreaſe alſo.*

Monday, July 9. On *Thurſday* I received a Letter from the Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, in which his Lordſhip affectionately admoniſhed me, to exerciſe my Authority I received in the Manner it was given me. His Lordſhip being of Opinion, that I ought to preach the Goſpel only in the Congregation wherein I was lawfully appointed thereunto.

To-day I ſent his Lordſhip the following Anſwer.

The ANSWER.

My Lord,

'I thank your Lordſhip for your Lordſhip's kind Letter.—'My frequent Removes from Place to Place prevented my anſwering it ſooner.—I am greatly obliged to your Lordſhip, 'in that you are pleaſed to watch over my Soul, and to caution me againſt acting contrary to the Commiſſion given me 'at Ordination.—But if the Commiſſion we then receive, 'obliges us to preach no where but in that Pariſh which is committed to our Care, then all Perſons act contrary to their 'Commiſſion when they preach occaſionally in any ſtrange 'Place.—And conſequently your Lordſhip equally offends 'when you Preach out of your own Dioceſe.—As for inveighing againſt the Clergy (without a Cauſe) I deny the Charge. 'What I ſay I am ready to make good when ever your 'Lordſhip pleaſes. Let thoſe that bring Reports to your 'Lordſhip about my Preaching be brought Face to Face, 'and I am ready to give them an Anſwer.—St. *Paul* exhorts '*Timothy, not to receive an Accuſation againſt an Elder under 'two or three Witneſſes.* And even *Nicodemus* could ſay, '*the Law ſuffered no Man to be condemned unheard.*—I ſhall 'only add, that I hope your Lordſhip will inſpect into the 'Lives of your other Clergy, and cenſure them for being '*Over-remiſs*, as much as you cenſure me for being *Over-righteous.*—It is their falling from their Articles, and not 'preaching the Truth as it is in *Jeſus*, that has excited the 'preſent Zeal of (whom they in Deriſion call), *the Methodiſt 'Preachers.* Dr. *Stebbing*'s Sermon, (for which I thank 'your Lordſhip) confirms me more and more in my Opinion, 'that I ought to be inſtant in Seaſon and out of Seaſon. For to 'me, he ſeems to know no more of the true Nature of Regeneration, than *Nicodemus* did when he came to *Jeſus* by Night—'Your Lordſhip may obſerve, that he does not ſpeak a Word 'of Original Sin, or the dreadful Conſequences of our Fall in '*Adam*, upon which the Doctrine of the New-birth is entirely founded. No; like other polite Preachers, he ſeems to 'think, in the very Beginning of his Diſcourſe, that St. *Paul*'s 'Deſcription of the Wickedneſs of the Heathen is only to be 'referred to them of paſt Ages.—Whereas I affirm we are all 'included as much under the Guilt and Conſequences of Sin

'as

'as they were, and if any Man preach any other Doctrine, 'he ſhall bear his Puniſhment whoſoever he be.—Again, My 'Lord, the Doctor entirely miſtakes us when we talk of the '*ſenſible* Operations of the *Holy Ghoſt*.—He underſtands us 'juſt as thoſe carnal *Jews* underſtood *Jeſus Chriſt*, who, when 'our *Lord* talked of giving them that Bread which came down 'from Heaven, ſaid, *How can this Man give us his Fleſh to 'eat?*—Indeed I know not that we do uſe the Word *Senſible*, 'when we are talking of the Operations of the Spirit of 'GOD.—But if we do, we do not mean, that GOD's Spi-'rit does manifeſt itſelf to our *Senſes*, but that it may be per-'ceived by the Soul, as really, as is any ſenſible Impreſſion 'made upon the Body. But to diſprove this the Doctor 'brings our *Lord*'s Alluſion to the Wind in the third of St. '*John*, which is one of the beſt Texts he could urge to prove 'it. For if the Analogy of our *Lord*'s Diſcourſe be carried 'on, we ſhall find it amounts to thus much.— That altho' 'the Operations of the Spirit of GOD can no more be ac-'counted for, than how the Wind cometh and whither it go-'eth; yet may they be as eaſily felt by the Soul as the Wind 'may be felt by the Body.—My Lord, indeed we ſpeak what 'we know.—But, ſays the Doctor, "Theſe Men have no 'Proof to offer for their *inward* Manifeſtations." What 'Proof, my Lord, does the Doctor require, would he 'have us raiſe dead Bodies? Have we not done 'greater Things than theſe? I ſpeak with all Humi-'lity, has not GOD by our Miniſtry raiſed many dead Souls 'to a ſpiritual Life.—Verily, if Men will not believe the Evi-'dence GOD has given that he ſent us, neither would 'they believe tho' one roſe from the Dead.—Beſides, my 'Lord, the Doctor charges us with Things we are entire 'Strangers to, ſuch as the denying Men the Uſe of GOD's 'Creatures.--Encouraging Abſtinence, Prayer, *&c.* to the Ne-'glect of the Duties of our Stations. Lord lay not this 'Sin to his Charge. Again, he ſays, "I ſuppoſe Mr. *Ben-"jamin Seward* to be a Perſon *believing in Chriſt, and blame-"leſs in his Converſation*, before what I call his Converſion. 'But this is a direct Untruth.—For it was thro' the Want of 'a *living Faith* in *Jeſus Chriſt*, which he now has, that he 'was not a Chriſtian before, but a meer Moraliſt.—Your 'Lordſhip knows that our Article ſays, "Works done with-"out the Spirit of GOD, and true Faith in *Jeſus Chriſt* "have the Nature of Sin." And ſuch were all the Works

'done by Mr. *Benjamin Seward* before the Time mentioned 'in my *Journal*.—Again, my Lord, the Doctor repreſents 'that as my Opinion concerning Quakers in general, which 'I only meant of thoſe I converſed with in particular.—But 'the Doctor, and the reſt of my Reverend Brethren, are wel-'come to judge me as they pleaſe.—*Yet a little while, and we 'ſhall all appear before the great Shepherd of our Souls.*—There, 'there my Lord, ſhall it be determined who are his true Mini-'ſters, and who are only Wolves in Sheeps Cloathing.—Our 'Lord, I believe, will not be aſhamed to *confeſs us publickly in 'that Day.*—I pray God we all may approve ourſelves ſuch 'faithful Miniſters of the *New Teſtament*, that we may be able 'to lift up our Heads with Boldneſs.—As for declining the 'Work in which I am engaged, my Blood runs chill at 'the very Thoughts of it.—I am as much convinced, it is 'my Duty to act as I do, as that the Sun ſhines at Noon-'Day.—I can foreſee the Conſequences very well.—They 'have already in one Senſe thruſt us out of the Synagogues. 'By and by they will think it is doing GOD Service to kill 'us.—But, my Lord, if you and the reſt of the Biſhops caſt 'us out, our great and common Maſter will take us up.— 'Tho' all Men ſhould deny us, yet will not he.—And 'however you may cenſure us as evil Doers, and Diſturbers 'of the Peace, yet if we do ſuffer for our preſent Way of act-'ing, your Lordſhip at the Great Day will find, that we ſuf-'fer only for *Righteouſneſs Sake*, In Patience therefore do I 'poſſeſs my Soul.----I willingly tarry the Lord's Leiſure.--- 'In the mean while I ſhall continually bear your Lordſhip's 'Favours upon my Heart, and endeavour to behave, ſo as to 'ſubſcribe myſelf,

'*My Lord,*

'*Your Lordſhips obedient Son,*

'*And obliged Servant,*

GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

Tueſday,

Tueſday, July 10. Preached Yeſterday Evening at the *Brick-Yard* to about 8000 People.-----Dined to-day with my honoured Fellow-Labourer, Mr. *Weſley*, and many other Friends at *Two Mill-Hill* in *Kingſwood*, and preached afterwards to ſeveral Thouſand People, and Colliers, in the School-Houſe, which has been carried on ſo ſucceſsfully, that the Roof is ready to be put up.----The Deſign I think is good. Old as well as young are to be inſtructed. A great and a viſible Alteration is made in the Behaviour of the Colliers. Inſtead of Curſing and Swearing, they are heard to ſing Hymns about the Woods; and the riſing Generation, I hope, will be a Generation of Chriſtians.—They ſeem much affected by the Word.—They melt into Tears, and are obſerved to attend the Churches and Societies when Mr. *Weſley* is abſent from them.—The Proſpect of their future Welfare filled me wilh Joy unſpeakable.—They took a moſt affectionate Leave of me.—*Lord put thou their Tears into thy Bottle!*

Went immediately after Sermon was ended with Mr. *Weſley*, and ſeveral other Friends, to *Bath*, and preached there to about 3000 People at 7 in the Evening—It rained a little all the while, but the People were very patient and attentive, and I never had ſuch Power given me to ſpeak to the polite Scoffers before—*Oh, that the Scales were removed from the Eyes of their Minds!*

Heard to Day the Town-Clerk of *Briſtol* did my Brother *Weſley* and me the Honour, to deſire the Grand-Jury, at their Quarter-Seſſions, to preſent our Meetings, and to have the Riot-Act read, but they did not regard him—Nay one, that was called to ſerve on the Petty Jury, offered to ſubmit to any Fine, rather than do any thing againſt us; who, he ſaid, were true Servants of *Jeſus Chriſt—May he meet with that Reward which our Lord has promiſed to all thoſe that ſhall confeſs him before Men! The Hour of Perſecution is not yet come—Theſe are ſome diſtant Proofs of it. I really wonder it comes on no faſter. Satan why ſleepeſt thou?*

Bath and *Briſtol.*

Wedneſday, July 11. Preached at 11 in the Morning, to a larger Audience than laſt Night, and almoſt with equal Power—Haſtened to *Briſtol*, and preached in the Evening at

at *Baptiſt-Mills* to a large Congregation. It rained much—*But, bleſſed be GOD, the People's Hearts are ſo far influenced by the Goſpel of* Chriſt, *that they care but little whether it rains or ſhines.*

After this, my Brother *Weſley* and I went to the Women and Men's Societies, ſettled ſome Affairs, and united the two leading Societies together—A great Harmony and Sweetneſs of Soul was amongſt us all—My Heart was full of Love for them, and they wept moſt ſorely at my Farewel-Exhortation and Prayer—*How can I be thankful enough to GOD, for ſending me hither to ſee, that the Seed has been ſown in good Ground, and that by the Miniſtry of Mr.* Weſley *it has received great Increaſe. May it ſtill increaſe with all the Increaſe of God.*

Thurſday, July 12. Was buſied moſt of the Day in fitting a Sermon for the Preſs *On the Indwelling of the Spirit*, which I would recommend to all.----Preached in the Evening to 8 or 9000 People in the *Bowling-Green*, with great Freedom and Power, and afterwards ſpent an Hour moſt delightfully with ſome Chriſtian Friends.---*Bleſſed be God for the Communion of Saints! Oh! when ſhall I be tranſlated to the Communion of the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect! As the Hart panteth after the Water Brooks, ſo doth my Soul long after that perfect Fellowſhip with the Sons of God!*

Friday, July 13. Preached my Farewel Sermon at 7 in the Morning to a weeping and deeply affected Audience.—My Heart was full, and I continued near two Hours in Prayer and Preaching.—The poor People ſhed many Tears, and ſent up Thouſands of Prayers in my Behalf, and would ſcarce let me go away.—Their Mites they moſt chearfully contributed to the School-Houſe at *Kingſwood*, and proved, I think, to a Demonſtration, that they had not received the Word of God in vain. *Bleſſed be God for ſeeing this Increaſe of his Mercy. Bleſſed be God for my coming hither to behold ſome Fruits of my Labours.* Many Souls have been ſtrengthened and comforted, many convinced of Sin, and myſelf alſo more eſtabliſhed and ſtrong in the Lord—*As Oppoſitions abound, ſo do my Conſolations much more abound! Who is ſo good a Maſter as Jeſus Chriſt?*

Retired after Sermon to vent my Heart, which was ready to burſt with a Senſe of GOD's eſpecial, diſtinguiſhing, repeated

peated Mercies.—Dined with and took a moſt affectionate Leave of a whole Roomful of weeping Friends. Set out about 4 o'Clock, and reached *Thornbury* about 8 in the Evening.—It raining exceeding hard moſt Part of the Day, there were but few Country People.—However, I preached to about 600 from a Table in the Street. *I hope God gave it his Bleſſing.*

Thornbury, and *Glouceſter*.

Saturday, *July* 14. Preached at 8 this Morning to an attentive Congregation.—Breakfaſted at a Quaker's, and reached *Glouceſter* with my honoured Friend, Mr. *John Weſley*, and ſome others, by 3 in the Afternoon.—Went to the Cathedral Prayers, dined, and afterwards preached to a Congregation a third Part larger than I have had in this Place before. *Bleſſed be God wherever I go, I find my Audiences are always more numerous by far at the laſt than at the firſt.—Lord make me truly humble and thankful!*

Sunday, *July* 15. Left my honoured Friend, Mr. *Weſley*, to preach to about 7000 Souls in *Glouceſter*. And had the Pleaſure afterwards of hearing that the People heard him gladly.—Preached twice in *Randwick* Church, and aſſiſted in adminiſtring the Sacrament to 270 Communicants.—The Congregations were larger than when I preached laſt.—My Body being weak, and GOD being pleaſed to withdraw himſelf, I ſpoke with very little Power in the Morning; but in the Afternoon, GOD cauſed my Strength to return again, and I preached with much Freedom and Power in the Evening; and at *Hampton Common*, I was enabled to lift up my Voice like a Trumpet, and to preach to about 20000 Souls.—All which behaved with great Reverence and Devotion.—After I had done I received freſh Invitations to different Places, which I propoſed to comply with, if the Lord ſhould permit--Never did I ſee People more eager after the *Milk of the Word*.—Their Souls were much rejoiced when I told them Mr. *John Weſley* intended to come after to feed them.—*Lord grant he may be preferred before me wherever he goes!*

Monday, *July* 16. Lay laſt Night at the Houſe of Mr. *E——s* of *Ebly*, and had a moſt comfortable Time of it.—

Went

Went to *Tedbury*, about six Miles from thence, having been earneſtly invited ſeveral Times, and preached at Noon to about 4000 People.—Many gracious Souls of divers Denominations came to meet me, with whom I took ſweet Counſel —The Scoffers, before I came, had threatened to do ſomething. —But the Power of GOD's Word overcame them.—Viſited in the Afternoon, Mr. *O*——, a Baptiſt-Teacher, and went afterwards, in Company with ſeveral Friends, to *Malmsbury* in *Wiltſhire*, about 3 Miles from *Tedbury*, whither I had been invited by a Letter, ſigned by 52 Perſons.—At 7 I preached to about 3000People, who, I believe, felt the Power of GOD's Word.—Much Oppoſition had been made by the *Phariſees* againſt my coming.—And the Miniſter in particular had wrote to the Church-warden to ſtop me,—But he was more noble.—Numbers, as I heard afterwards, who were vaſtly prejudiced againſt me by lying Reports, went away convinced that I ſpoke the Words of Truth and Soberneſs.—*Thou ſhalt anſwer for me, O Lord my God.*

Tueſday, July 17. Lay with my Fellow-Travellers at the Houſe of Mr. *Line*, who moſt gladly received us for our Maſter's Sake.—I had a Thorn in the Fleſh ſent to buffet me, was weak in Body, deſerted in Mind, and felt myſelf to be what I often ſay we all are by Nature, half a Devil, and half a Beaſt. —With great inward Reluctance I roſe and preached to about 2000 Souls at 8 in the Morning, then I retired to my Bed again, with an unſpeakable Preſſure upon my Heart till Noon. —Was ſomething better after Dinner, and much reviv'd to ſee what an effectual Door was like to be opened in *Wiltſhire* for Preaching the Goſpel—Went and paid my Reſpects to the chief Magiſtrate, who was my Friend, and reached *Cirenceſter* about ſix in the Evening.

Here alſo Men breathed out Threatnings againſt me, but were not impowered to put them in Execution.— Numbers came from Neighbouring Towns.—My Congregation was as large again as when I preached here laſt.— God enabled me, weak as I was, to ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak— Every Thing was carried on with Decency and Order, and my inward Comforts began to return again —*God will not always be chiding, neither keepeth He his Anger for ever—How heavily do I drive when God takes off my Chariot Wheels. O that I may learn to be meek and lowly in my own Eyes—Lord give me Humility, or I periſh.*

Cirenceſter,

Cirencester, and Abingdon.

Wednesday, July 18. Found more than ever the Truth of the wise Man's Saying, *Wo be to him that is alone, for when he falleth he hath not another to lift him up.*—Breakfasted with one Mr. *H——r*, and preached at 7 in the Morning to about as numerous a Congregation, but with much greater Spirits then last Night—The Place where I preached was exceeding convenient---I stood in the Valley, and the People on an Ascent that formed a most beautiful Amphitheatre--After I had done, God gave me some most extraordinary Instances of the Power of his Word.—*Lord, not unto me, but unto thy Name be all the Glory.*

Left *Cirencester* about 11. dined at *Leatchlade*, where the Inhabitants were very importunate to hear me, would Time have permitted—I reached *Abingdon*, 22 Miles from *Cirencester*, about 7, and preached to several thousands soon after I came in. —Much Opposition had been made against my Coming—The Landlord, whose House we offered to put up at, genteelly told us, he had not Room for us; and numberless Prejudices had been industriously spread to prevent my Success—But God strengthened me after my Journey, and enabled me to speak, I trust, to the Hearts of many—*God's Word will make its own Way, let Men say what they please. Our Weapons are not carnal, but mighty thro' the Divine Power, to the pulling down Satan's Strong-holds.*

Abingdon, and Basingstoke.

Thursday, July 19. At the Request of several well-disposed People, preached again this Morning, tho' not to so great a Number as before —A sweet Power was amongst us.—The Hearers melted into Tears under the Word.—My Heart was full of Love, and their's also were much affected—*Oh! what a sudden Alteration does this Foolishness of Preaching make in the most obstinate Hearts! 'Tis but for God to speak the Word, and the Lion is turned into a Lamb.—Oh! that we were like that dear Lamb of God, who died to take away the Sins of the World!*

Breakfasted with Mr. *F—r*, who with many other Friends expressed great Tokens of Friendship for me and my Fellow Travellers—Set out at 11, dined at *Ivly*, and reached *Basingstoke* about 7 at Night—Perceiving myself languid and weary, I lay down upon the Bed soon after our coming into the Inn, but was soon refreshed with the News, that the Landlord, one of whose Children was wrought upon when I was there last, would not let us stay under his Roof; upon which I immediately rose and went to another Inn; but the People made a Mock of both me and my Friends as we past along, and shot out their Arrows, even bitter Words against us, and Fire-Rockets were thrown around the Door—It was now near 8 o'Clock, and too late to preach; I therefore retired from my Friends, gave GOD Thanks for accounting me worthy to suffer Reproach for his Name's Sake, and about an Hour after received the following Letter by the Hands of the Constable from Mr. Mayor.

SIR,

'Being a Civil Magistrate in this Town, I thought it my 'Duty, for the Preservation of the Peace, to forbid you, or 'at least diswade you, from preaching here. If you persist in 'it, in all Probability, it may occasion a Disturbance, which 'I think is your Duty, as a Clergyman, as well as mine, to 'prevent. If any Mischief should ensue (whatever Pretence 'you may afterwards make in your own Behalf) I am satis-'fied will fall on your own Head, being timely cautioned it by 'me, who am,

Sir,

Basingstoke, *July* 19, 1739. *Your most humble Servant*,

JOHN ABBOT.

P.S. The Legislator has wisely made Laws for the Preservation of the Peace, therefore, I hope, no Clergyman lives in Defiance of them.

To

To this I immediately sent the following Answer:

Honoured Sir,

'I thank you for your kind Letter, and I humbly hope a 'Sense of your Duty, and not a Fear of Man, caused you to 'write it. If so, give me Leave to remind you, Honoured Sir, 'as a Clergyman, you ought to be a Terror to evil Doers, but 'a Praise to them that do well—I know of no Law against 'such Meetings as mine—If any such Law be existing, I be'lieve you will think it your Duty, Honoured Sir, to ap'prize me of it, that I may not offend against it—If no Law 'can be produced, as a Clergyman, I think it my Duty 'to inform you, that you ought to protect, and not any 'ways to discourage, or permit others to disturb an As'sembly of People meeting together, purely to worship GOD. 'To-morrow, Honoured Sir, I hear, there is to be an As'sembly of another Nature, be pleased to be as careful to 'have the publick Peace preserved at that, and to prevent 'prophane Cursing and Swearing, and Persons breaking the 'sixth Commandment, by bruising each other Bodies by 'Cudgelling and Wrestling; and if you do not this, I shall, 'rise up, against you at the great Day, and be a swift Wit'ness against your Partiality. I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

Friday, July 23. After Breakfast waited in Person upon Mr. Mayor, to see what Law could be produced against my Meetings—Assoon as I began to talk with him, I perceived he was a little angry—And said, Sir, you sneered me in the Letter you sent last Night—Though I am a Butcher, yet Sir, says he, I— I replied, I honoured him as a Magistrate, and only desired to know what Law could be produced against my Preaching: In my Opinion there could be none, because there was never any such thing as Field-Preaching before. I then instanced the Trial of *P*— the Quaker, where the Jury, notwithstanding they were so hardly used, brought a Verdict in Favour of him—Sir, says he, you ought to

preach in a Church—And so I would, replied I, if your Minister would give me Leave—Sir, said he, I believe you have some sinister Ends in View— why do you go about making a Disturbance? I answered, I make no Disturbance—And it was hard I could not come into Town without being insulted—It was your Business, Sir, said I, to wait, and if there was any Riot in my Meetings, then, and not till then, it is your Duty to interpose—Then said he, Sir, you wrote to me about the Revel to Day—I have declared against it—But, said I, Sir, you ought to go and read the Riot-Act, and put an entire Stop to it—I then pressed him, to shew me a Law against Meetings; urging, if there had been any Law, they would have been stopped long since—He answered, It was an odd Way of preaching— But, Sir, says he, I must go away to a Fair—Before you came I had wrote you another Letter, which I will send you yet, if you please—Upon this I thanked him, paid him the Respect due to a Magistrate, and took my Leave — Soon after I was returned to my Company, he sent me the following Letter:

Rev. Sir, Basingstoke, *July* 20, 1730.

'I received your extraordinary Letter, and could expect no other from so uncommon a Genius.

'I apprehend your Meetings to be unlawful, having no Toleration to protect you in it. My Apprehensions of Religion always was, and I hope always will be, that GOD is to be worshipped in Places consecrated, and set a-part for his Service, and not in Brothels, and Places where all Manner of Debauchery may have been committed; but how far this is consistent with your Actions, I leave you to judge.

'As for the other Assembly you are pleased to mention, 'tis contrary to my Will, having never given my Consent to it, nor approved of it, but discouraged it before your Reverendship came to this Town; and if these Gudgellers persist in it, I shall set them upon the same Level with you, and think you all Breakers of the publick Peace—You very well know there are Penal-Laws against Cursing and Swearing, and I could wish there were the same against Deceit and Hypocrisy— Your appearing against me as a swift Witness, at the Day of Judgment, I must own, is a most terrible Thing, and may serve as a Bug-bear

‘ bear for Children, or People of weak Minds; but believe
‘ me, Reverend Sir, those Disguises will have but little
‘ Weight amongst Men of common Understanding.

I told you I had a Letter wrote, I made bold to send it.

Yours,

JOHN ABBOT.

To this I sent the following Answer:

Honoured Sir,

‘ Does Mr. Mayor do well to be angry? Alas, what Evil
‘ have I done! I honour you as a Magistrate; but as a Mi-
‘ nister I am obliged to have no Respect of Persons—Your *ap-*
‘ *prehending* my Meetings to be unlawful, does not make them
‘ to be so—There's no need of a Toleration to protect me,
‘ when I do not act unconformable to any Law, Civil or
‘ Ecclesiastical—Be pleased to prove that my Meetings are
‘ Schismatical, Seditious, or Riotous, and then I will submit—
‘ But you say they are upon unconsecrated Ground—Ho-
‘ noured Sir, give me Leave to inform you, that GOD is
‘ not now confined to Places, but seeketh such to worship
‘ him, who worship him in Spirit and in Truth; and where
‘ two or three are gathered together in *Christ*'s Name, there
‘ will *Christ* be in the Midst of them—The Church, by
‘ our Ministers in their Prayer before their Sermons is de-
‘ fined not to be the Church-Walls, but a Congregation
‘ of Christian People, such is mine. As for judging me—
‘ To my own Master I stand or fall; at his dreadful Tribu-
‘ nal I will meet you, and then you shall see what is in the
‘ Heart of,

Honoured Sir,

Basingstoke,
July 20, 1739.

Your very humble Servant,

GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

About 8 o'Clock I went into a Field, lent me by Mr. *H—n*; and tho' one said, I should not go alive out of *Basingstoke* if I preached there, and another said, the Drum should beat just by me, yet I had little or no Interruption, and

and GOD gave me such great Power in speaking against Revelling, and those few Scoffers that were there, that they were not able to gainsay or resist it. As I came from the Field, passing through the Church-Yard, the Boys, headed by some of the baser Sort, saluted me as before, called me strange Names, which, I trust, was received in the Spirit of our dear Master.

After this I pray'd and sung Psalms at the Inn with some few Disciples, and then took my Leave—As I passed by on Horseback, I saw a Stage built for the Cudgellers and Wrestlers; and as I rode farther, I met divers coming to the Revel, which affected me so much, that I had no Rest in my Spirit. And therefore having asked Council of GOD, and perceiving an unusual Power and Warmth enter into my Soul, though I was gone above a Mile from the Town, I could not bear to see so many Dear Souls for whom *Christ* died, ready to perish, and no Minister or Magistrate interpose. Upon this I told my dear Fellow Travellers that I was resolved to follow the Example of *Howel Harris* in *Wales*, and to bear my Testimony against such lying Vanities, let the Consequences, as to my own private Person, be what they would—They immediately consenting, I rode back to the Town, got upon the Stage, erected for the Wrestlers, and began to shew them the Error of their Ways—Many seemed ready to hear what I had to say, but one more zealous for his Master than the rest, and fearing Conviction every Time I so much as attempted to speak, set the Boys upon repeating their Uzza's—My Soul, I perceived, was in a sweet Frame, willing to be offered up, so that I might save some of those, to whom I was about to speak; but all in vain. While I was on the Stage, one struck me with his Cudgel, which I received with the utmost Love; till at last finding the Devil would not permit them to give me Audience, I got off, and after much thronging and pushing me, I mounted my Horse with unspeakable Satisfaction within myself, that I had now begun to attack the Devil in his strongest Holds, and had born my Testimony against the detestable Diversions of this Generation—Ye Masters of *Israel*, what are you doing? Ye Magistrates, that are called Gods in Scripture, why sleep you? Why do you bear the Sword in vain? Why count you me a Troubler of *Israel*, and why say you I teach People to be idle, when you can connive at, if not

ſubſcribe to ſuch helliſh Meetings as theſe, which not only draw People from their Bodily Work, but directly tend to deſtroy their precious and immortal Souls; ſurely I ſhall appear againſt you at the Judgment Seat of *Chriſt*; for theſe Diverſions keep People from true Chriſtianity as much as Paganiſm itſelf. And I doubt not, but it will require as much Courage and Power, to divert People from theſe Things, as the Apoſtles were obliged to exert in converting the Heathen from their dumb Idols. *However, in the Strength of my Maſter, I will now enter the Liſts, and begin an offenſive War with Satan, and all his Hoſt. If I periſh I, periſh. I ſhall have the Teſtimony of a good Conſcience, I ſhall be free from the Blood of all Men.*

From *Baſingſtoke* I intended to go to *Windſor*, but having not ſent to any in that Place, and longing for a little Retirement, I lay at *Stains*, and ſpent ſome Hours in ſweet Fellowſhip with my dear Fellow Travellers. *O what a bleſſed Thing it is for Brethren to dwell together in Unity!*

London.

Saturday, July 21. Set out a little after 4 in the Morning, and reached *London* by Breakfaſt Time—Settled my Affairs, rejoiced with my dear Friends, and preached in the Evening to upwards of ten thouſand at *Kennington-Common*—The poor Souls were ready to leap for Joy at my Return amongſt them--The Word ſunk deep into their Hearts--Great Numbers melted into Tears, and my own Heart overflowed with Love towards them---Bleſſed be GOD for what has been done here, ſince I left *London*, by my honoured Friend and Fellow Labourer, Mr. *Charles Weſley*. *Surely, we can ſee the Fruits of our Labours.— All Love, all Glory be to GOD, for giving ſo great an Increaſe!*

Sunday, July 22. Ever ſince I was abuſed at *Baſingſtoke*, I have had great Communications from GOD. *When Men caſt us out, then does* Jeſus Chriſt *chiefly take us up. Who would not be a Chriſtian? There is nothing I deſire on Earth in Compariſon of that*—Received a Letter from Mr. *Ralph Erskine* of *Scotland*. *Some may be offended at my correſponding with him, but I dare not but confeſs my Lord's Diſciples*—— Had a preſſing Invitation to come into *Lincolnſhire*——

of

Bleſſed be GOD, the Word runs very ſwiftly. In vain do our Adverſaries ſtand againſt the Moſt High—Preached at 7 in the Morning to about 20000 at *Moorfields*—A greater Power than ever was amongſt us—Scoffers and curious Perſons daily drop off—Moſt that come now, I hope, do not come out of Curioſity—Never were Souls more melted down by the Power of GOD's Words-----Never did People offer their Mites more willingly---I collected 24 *l.* 17 *s.* for the School-Houſe that is erecting at *Kingſwood*, and all ſeemed ſollicitous how to expreſs their Affection------*Ye Scoffers, ye blind Phariſees, come and ſee, and then call theſe tumultuous, ſeditious Aſſemblies if you can. Would to GOD, they behaved ſo decently in any Church in* London----Went to St. *Paul's*, and received the bleſſed Sacrament, and preached in the Evening at *Kennington-Common* to about 30000 Hearers, and collected 15 *l.* 15 *s.* 6 *d.* for the Colliers---GOD gave me great Power, and I never opened my Mouth ſo freely againſt the Letter-learned Clergymen of the Church of *England*. Every Day do I ſee the Neceſſity of ſpeaking out more and more---The moſt learned of our modern Rabbies, I find now by their Writings, and by their Conferences with me and my Friends, either make our Sanctification a Cauſe of, whereas it is the Effect of our Juſtification before GOD, or they entirely interpret away the Meaning of all the Doctrines of the Spirit, ſo as to make Regeneration conſiſt only in a Deſire and good Diſpoſition to do the Will of GOD; or, in other Words, in an outward Decency of Life, and a Morality falſely ſo called. This is the Sum and Subſtance of the Generality of our modern Doctrine. And therefore, was I to die immediately for ſpeaking, yet I ſhould not die in Peace, unleſs I bore my Teſtimony againſt them. GOD knows my Heart, I do not ſpeak out of Reſentment---I heartily wiſh all the LORD's Servants were Prophets---I wiſh the Church of *England* was the Joy of the whole Earth-----But I cannot ſee her ſinking into *Papiſtical* Ignorance, and Deiſm refined, and not open my Mouth againſt thoſe, who by their ſenſual lukewarm Lives, and unſcriptural ſuperficial Doctrines, thus cauſe her err---*O LORD, ſend out, we beſeech thee, ſend out thy Light, and thy Truth. Even ſo come, LORD JESUS, come quickly!*

Monday,

Monday, July 23. This Day I received the following Letter from the Quaker at *Basingstoke*, at whose House I lodged.

Basingstoke, July 21 1739.

My Dear Friend,

'When I Yesterday went up to thy Inn, and found thee 'just gone, I was sorry that I miss'd an Opportunity, both of 'taking my Leave of thee, and expressing the Sense I had of 'the Power and Presence of GOD that was with thee, more 'especially in the latter Part of thy Sermon, and in thy Prayer 'after it; However I am truly glad, that thou wert preserved 'out of the Hands of cruel and unreasonable Men. Thou 'heardst of the Threatnings of many; but the Malice and 'blind Zeal of some went further. For hadst thou went to 'my Friend *H*— to-Bed, or elsewhere towards that Part of 'the Town, which I believe was expected, there were 10 or '12 Men lying in wait to do thee a private Mischief, which 'I know by the Testimony of one of those very Men who 'boasted to me, *We would have given him a secret Blow, 'and prevented his making Disturbances.* This Confession 'came out to me in the Warmth of his Zeal, as thinking, 'perhaps, that I could hate, at least, if not destroy (like him) 'all that were not of my own Party.

'O thy noble Testimony against the Prophaneness and Va-'nity of the Age. It rejoiced me not a little. But when thou 'camest to the Necessity, the Nature and the Rewards of the '*New Birth*, the true Seed, thou wert carried beyond thy-'self, the Fountain of Life was opened, and flowed around 'amongst the Living--I am for one a Monument of free Grace 'and Mercy.—*O God how boundless is thy Love*! He hath not 'hid his Mercies from me. I have often drank of the spiri-'tual Rock, and been a Witness of the Joys of God's Sal-'vation. Ay, those Joys, that sweet Presence of *Christ*, 'that carries Men above the Fear of the World, and enables 'them to overcome the World; that baptizeth into the Spi-'rit and Nature of the Son of God, and maketh Disciples 'indeed.—It is a Sense of God ever-near the Influences of his 'quickening Spirit, that is only able to deter from Evil, crucify 'the old Nature, create again to God, and perform his good 'and acceptable Will.—This will make a thorough *Refor-'mation*, beginning at the Heart, sanctifying that, guarding 'of it, and making it a holy Temple for the holy Spirit to 'dwell in, then producing holy Thoughts, Longings after

'divine Enjoyments, Love, Joy, Solidity, Watchfulneſs, 'ɔc.

'But, why this to thee? Thou haſt drunk deep of divine 'Love; only I know that the good Experiences of God's 'Children are often Cauſes of mutual Comfort. I have often 'been ſenſible of it myſelf, and therefore not only thus pri-'vately, but publickly have I been ſtrengthened to tell to 'others, that God is good, and that he has done great Things 'for my Soul. Miniſters not thus qualified, and thus ſent, 'may indeed be Miniſters of thoſe who ſent them, but Mini-'ſters of *Chriſt* they cannot be.

'May we, my dear Friend, tho' abſent in Body be preſent 'in Spirit in him who is omnipreſent. May we unitedly go on 'in the Cauſe of our common Lord and Maſter, to promote his 'in Honour in winning Souls to him! May we bear a faithful 'and undaunted Teſtimony to him before all Men in the 'midſt of a perverſe Generation. May we not flinch, but 'declare the Truth as it is in *Jeſus*, not daubing nor daring 'to make the Way to the Kingdom of God wider than it is. 'And may we finally be received up into the Manſions of 'Glory, there to live with all the righteous Generations, 'with thoſe that have waſhed their Garments white in the 'Blood of the Lamb, and with thoſe that have laid down 'their Lives for the Teſtimony of *Jeſus*, and to ſing with 'them, Hallelujahs, Glory and Praiſe, for ever and ever.— 'May the Antient of Days, the Alpha and Omega, keep thee 'in his Arms, direct thee by his Spirit, ſupport, comfort, 'and watch over thee, is the fervent Prayer, of my dear 'Friend, thine in great Sincerity.

J. PORTSMOUTH.

My Friend, Mr. *William Seward*, received alſo a Letter from his Brother, in which were the following Paragraphs.—

'I had a Letter *per* laſt Poſt from Mr. —— wherein he 'ſpeaks of one Mr. —— of *Corpus Chriſti College*, whom 'his Uncle, a Clergyman, hath intirely diſcarded, and wrote 'to the College to expel him for his methodiſtical Notions.

'The old Clerk at *Breferton*, whom I before ſpoke of, 'having heard Mr. *Whitefield* at *Badſey*, was ſo affected, 'that he told me, he could have no reſt in his Spirit; but

'after

'after searching the *Church-Homilies Articles*, &c. and finding the Doctrine every way agreeable to them, he met with the Landlord of *Contercup*, who discoursing about Mr. *Whitefield*, told him, he had some old Books, that set forth the very same Doctrine. Soon after this he went to Work, being a Taylor by Trade, and asking for one of these Books, the others being lent out, he said, he had not read above a Page or two, before the Truth broke in upon his Soul like Lightening. He said, he could not go on with his Work with any Satisfaction, but his Fingers itched to be at his Book again, which the Man lent him home with him; a few Days after, he got the other, which so strengthen'd and confirmed him, that he could lay his Life down in Defence of the Truth as it is in *Jesus*. He says, the Gospel appears to him, as though he had never read a Line in it before; and it is a greater Miracle to him, that he, an old Sinner, with one Foot in the Grave, should be called at these Years, than if he had seen the Dead raised — He always, by what I can learn, bore a fair Character, and was esteemed by his Neighbours, but now threatned with the Loss of his Bread, for coming to *Badsey* Society, and declaring his Testimony to the Truth of Mr. *Whitefield*'s Doctrine, or rather, I should say, the Doctrine of the Gospel. The Books he met with are very old, and, he says, were thrown by as waste Paper out of a Clergyman's Library, that was sold after his Death, whereby the *Contercup* Man met with them, and they seemed very providentially reserved for his Use.'

Persons wonder at me, because I talk of Persecution, now the World is become Christian; but alas! was *Jesus Christ* to come down from Heaven at this Time, he would be treated as formerly. And whoever goes forth to preach the Gospel in his Spirit, must expect the same Treatment as his first Apostles met with. *Lord, prepare us for all Events!*

Preached this Evening at *Hackney-Marsh* to about two thousand People — I prayed and discoursed for above two Hours, and with greater Demonstration of the Spirit than ever — Floods of Tears were shed by the Hearers, and the Doctrine seemed to make its own Way into their Hearts — Every Day have I more and more Reason to

rejoice in what GOD has done for my own, and other's Souls. Thousands at the great Day will have Reason to bless GOD for Field-Preaching. Then our Pharisees will believe. *But LORD, grant the Veil may be taken from their Hearts, and the Scales from their Eyes, before that dreadful Day! For then Convictions will come too late.*

Tuesday, July 24. Dispatched my private Affairs, and preached in the Evening at *Kennington-Common* to about 15000. The Doctrine, I believe, distilled like the Dew. *May the Lord JESUS water their thirsty Souls!*

Wednesday, July 25. Preached this Evening at *Edmonton*, at the Desire of many. The Congregation was large and attentive, and I rejoiced in having an Opportunity of offering Salvation freely to the Rich. *Oh, that all in high Stations were rich towards GOD!*

Thursday, July 26. Preached to upwards of ten thousand at *Hackney-Marsh*, where I appointed purposely to preach, because there was to be an Horse-Race in the same Field. Blessed be GOD, I had the Pleasure of bearing my Testimony against such unchristian Entertainments. Very few left the Sermon to see the Race, and some of those returned back again quickly, to whom I took Occasion of speaking with something of the Love and Simplicity of *Christ—To him be all the Glory.* I think this is a manifest Proof of the Success of our Doctrine. By the Help of GOD I will still go on to attack the Devil in his strongest Holds. The common People go to these Diversions for Want of knowing better. If we can once draw them from these, their Minds will be better prepared to receive the Gospel. *Prosper, O LORD, this Work of my Hands upon me!*

Friday, July 27. Preached at *Kennington-Common* to my usual Number of Hearers, went to *Lewisham*, was kindly entertained by Mrs. ----- and lay at the House of Mr. ----- both which received me and my Friends with Joy----*Blessed be GOD for all his Mercies.*

Saturday, July 28. Spent a comfortable Hour with my Friends in the Morning, went to pay a Visit to the Family of Justice *De la Motte* at *Blendon*, where we exhorted and built up each other in the Knowledge and Fear of GOD—

Preached

Preached at *Blackheath* in the Evening, and came home rejoicing that I saw great Fruits of my Ministry——The Bills which are sent to me, plainly prove, that GOD has worked on Numbers of Souls——*At the Judgment Day you shall see, O Pharisees, what Good has been done by this Foolishness of preaching*——*Many, I believe, come to the Fields to worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth—GOD seeketh such to worship him.*

Sunday, July 29. Preached this Morning in *Moorfields* to a much larger Congregation than we had last *Sunday*, and collected 24 *l.* 9 *s.* for the School at *Kingswood*. Received the Sacrament at St. *Paul*'s, and preached at *Kennington-Common* in the Evening, where 20 *l.* was collected. GOD sent us a little Rain; but that only washed away the curious Hearers—Near thirty thousand stood their Ground, and GOD, I believe, watered them with the Dew of his Heavenly Blessing—A more visible Alteration for the better is made in the People daily, a good Work is wrought in the Hearts of Numbers. It would be endless to recount how many come to me under strong Convictions of their lost Estate. *GOD has begun, GOD will carry on the good Work in their Souls;—Even so, Lord JESUS!*

Monday, July 30. Was busied all the Morning in directing those to *believe in Jesus Christ*, who came asking me, *What they should* do *to be saved?* Preached at *Plaistow*, about 6 Miles from *London*, and an uncommon Power was in the Congregation—My own Heart was much enlarged, and I returned home much rejoiced within myself that the Lord *Jesus* was pleased still to manifest himself more and more amongst us.

Tuesday, July 31. Preached at *Newington* near *Hackney*, to about twenty thousand People, many of whose Hearts, as well as my own, were warmed under the Word—I preached upon *Genesis* iii. 15. and I hope the Seed of the Woman is now bruising the Serpent's Head to some Purpose—*Amen, Lord JESUS, Amen!*

Wednesday, August 1. Preached this Evening at *Mary Le Bone Fields*, at the other End of the Town, to near thirty thousand, and went afterwards to take my Leave of *Fetter-Lane* Society.—We parted in Love, and I hope the next Time we meet, we shall be in or at least nearer Heaven.

Oh,

Oh, that we may comfort one another with the Proſpect of this Thing.

Thurſday, Auguſt 2. Preached at *Newington* to upwards of twenty thouſand People, and came home much rejoicing to ſee what a great Work GOD has done in this City—Thouſands, and I believe ten thouſands, come conſtantly to hear—Scoffers ſeem afraid to ſhew their Heads, being frequently overpowered by GOD's Word—I hope the Time is coming which the Prophet ſpeaks off, *Behold ye Deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh; for I will work a Work in your Days, which you ſhall in no wiſe believe, though a Man declare it unto you.*

Friday, Auguſt 3. Spent the Day in compleating my Affairs, taking my Leave of my dear Friends, and preached in the Evening to near twenty thouſand at *Kennington-Common*. I choſe to diſcourſe on St. *Paul*'s Parting-Speech to the Elders at *Epheſus*, *Acts* xx. at which the People were exceedingly affected, and almoſt prevented my making any Application. Many Tears were ſhed, when I talked of leaving them. I concluded all with a ſuitable Hymn, but could ſcarce get to the Coach, for the People's thronging me, to take me by the Hand, and give me a parting Bleſſing.—And here I cannot but ſhut up this Part of my Journal with a Word or two of Exhortation to my dear Brethren, whoſoever they are, whom GOD ſhall ſtir up to go forth into the Highways and Hedges, into the Lanes and Streets, to compel poor Sinners to come in—You ſee, my dear Brethren, what great Things GOD has already done—It is unknown how many have come to me under ſtrong Convictions of their fallen Eſtate, and what Numbers of Bills I have received from Perſons ſeeking *Chriſt*,—deſiring to be awakened to a Senſe of Sin, and giving Thanks for the Benefits GOD has imparted to them by my Miniſtry. Letters of Invitation have been ſent me from different Parts of the Kingdom.—O my dear Brethren, have Compaſſion on our dear LORD's Church, which he has purchaſed with his own Blood—Suffer none of them to be as Sheep, having no Shepherd, or worſe than none, thoſe blind Leaders of the Blind, who let them periſh for Lack of Knowledge, and are no better than Wolves in Sheeps Cloathing—If you are found faithful, you muſt undergo a ſtrong Perſecution. A Perſon in Power told me, nothing

but

but the Fear of ſtrengthening my Intereſt, kept off the Storm. But the Enmity of the natural Man is ſo great againſt GOD, that if the Good Work, which is begun is carried on, it will ſoon break through all Reſtraints, though thereby our Enemies will confound themſelves; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled. Oh arm People againſt a Suffering Time;—exhort them always to be obedient to the higher Powers;—remind them again and again, that our Kingdom is not of this World, and that it does not become Chriſtians to reſiſt the Powers that are ordained of GOD, but patiently to ſuffer for the Truth's Sake—At preſent GOD calls me to Trials of a different Nature; but I am perſuaded, ere long, it will be given me not only to believe, but alſo to ſuffer for our LORD's Sake.— Oh let us ſtrive together in our Prayers, that we may fight the Good Fight of Faith, that we may have that Wiſdom which cometh from above, that we never ſuffer for our own Faults, but only for Righteouſneſs Sake—Then will the Spirit of *Chriſt* and of Glory reſt upon our Souls, and being made perfect by ſuffering here, we ſhall be qualified to reign eternally with *Jeſus Chriſt* hereafter. *Amen, Amen!*

Eternal Univerſal LORD,
Maker of Heav'n and Earth art Thou.
All Things ſprang forth t'obey thy Word,
Thy pow'rful Word upholds them now.

Why then with unavailing Rage,
Did Heathen with thy People join,
And Impotently fierce engage,
To execute their vain Deſign?

Indignant Kings ſtood up t'oppoſe,
The LORD, and his Meſſiah's Reign,
And Earth's confederate Rulers roſe,
Againſt their GOD in Council vain.

Surely

Surely againſt thy Holy Son,
(Son of thy Love and ſent by Thee,
One with th'anointing Spirit, One,
With thy co-equal Majeſty.)

Herod *and* Pilate *both combin'd,*
Thy Sov'reign Purpoſe to fulfil,
Gentiles *and* Jews *unconſcious join'd,*
T'accompliſh thy Eternal Will.

And now their idle Fury view,
And now behold their Threatnings, LORD,
Behold Thy faithful Servants too,
And ſtrengthen us to ſpeak thy Word.

Embolden'd by thine outſtretch'd Arm,
Fill us with Confidence Divine,
With Heav'nly Zeal our Boſom warm,
That all may own the Work is Thine.

May ſee the Tokens of thy Hand,
Its Sov'reign Grace, its healing Pow'r,
No more their Happineſs withſtand,
And fight againſt their GOD no more.

Now let their Oppoſition ceaſe,
Now let them catch the quick'ning Flame,
And forc'd to yield, the Signs increaſe,
The Wonders wrought by JESU's Name.

FINIS.

THE

Rev. Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s

ANSWER,

TO THE

BISHOP of *LONDON*'s

LAST

PASTORAL LETTER,

WITH THE

SUPPLEMENT.

Price Sixpence.

In the PRESS, *and ſpeedily will be* PUBLISHED,

The Caſe, between Mr. *Whitefield* and Dr. *Stebbing*, concerning the NEW-BIRTH, ſtated; a Diſcourſe on the *Neceſſity*, *Nature*, *Manner*, and bleſſed *Effects* of REGENERATION; wherein, the Scripture Account of that great Doctrine of the Goſpel, is ſo clearly and fully propoſed, that every ſerious Chriſtian may diſcern, with half an Eye, on which Side lyes the Danger of Religious Deluſion: With ſome ſhort Strictures on the Biſhop of *London*'s Paſtoral Letter.

That which is BORN *of the* FLESH, *is* FLESH: *And that which is* BORN *of the* SPIRIT, IS SPIRIT, *John* iii. 6.

THE

Rev. Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s

ANSWER,

TO THE

BISHOP of *LONDON*'s

LAST

PASTORAL LETTER.

LONDON:

Printed by W. STRAHAN, and sold by J. OSWALD, at the *Rose* and *Crown*, in the *Poultry*, near the *Manſion-Houſe*.

MDCCXXXIX.

THE

Rev. Mr. *WHITEFIELD*'s

ANSWER,

To the

BISHOP of *LONDON*'s

LAST

PASTORAL LETTER.

My LORD,

I NEED make no Apology for troubling your Lordſhip with this.—As your Lordſhip was pleaſed to make me the chief Subject Matter of your *laſt Paſtoral Letter*, I think it my Duty to anſwer it in the beſt Manner I can.

Your

Your Lordſhip is to be highly commended, for the Care you have taken in Watching over the Souls of thoſe, who are committed to your Lordſhip's Charge.——Lukewarmneſs and Enthuſiaſm are the two Rocks, againſt which even well-meaning People are in Danger of ſplitting. All ought to be thankful to that Pilot, who will teach them to ſteer a ſafe and middle Courſe—I would gladly hope, that, *a Zeal for God in the Diſcharge of your Duty, and a hearty Concern for the Safety of Souls*, moved your Lordſhip to write.——Theſe are the Principles, I truſt, which now excite me, to direct this Anſwer to your Lordſhip.——And, bleſſed be *God*, that I can write with ſomewhat of that Love and Meekneſs, which becomes a Diſciple of *Jeſus Chriſt*, and with all that Humility and Reverence, which is due from a a Preſbyter to a Biſhop of the Church of *God*.

Lukewarmneſs and Enthuſiaſm, my Lord, are certainly the Bane of true Chriſtianity.---I thank your Lordſhip again for your kind Cautions againſt them.----The only Query is, " Whether there was any Occaſion for " your Lordſhip's warning the People of " your Dioceſe, againſt running into either of " of theſe Extremes, upon account of any

" thing

" thing I have either ſpoken or wrote?"---- Your Lordſhip thinks there was; Your Lordſhip quotes Paſſages out of my *Journal* to prove it; if it can be proved, I will ask publick Pardon, both of your Lordſhip and Them, with all my Heart.

As for your Lordſhip's Cautions againſt *Lukewarmneſs*, I am not much concerned in them.----You do not ſeem to point at me in particular; unleſs it is, where your Lordſhip, (*Page* 10.) informs your People, " *That* " *a diligent Attendance on the Duties of the* " *Station wherein Providence has placed them,* " *is, in the ſtricteſt Senſe, the ſerving of* " *God.*"---None but thoſe, who condemn Me unheard, can juſtly charge Me with affirming to the contrary.

However, I beg Leave to obſerve, that your Lordſhip, (*Page* 8.) calls that a very *imperfect State* of Chriſtianity, which is no *State* of *Chriſtianity* at all----St. *Paul* writing to the *Corinthians*, 2 *Cor.* Chap. xiii. ver. 5. ſays, *Examine yourſelves, whether ye be in* the Faith; *Prove your ownſelves.* And that they might have a certain Rule, whereby to judge whether they were *in the Faith*, truly ſo called, or not; he immediately adds, *Know ye not your ownſelves, how that Chriſt Jeſus*

Jesus is in you, *except ye be Reprobates* ?---So that, according to St. *Paul*'s Rule, " He ' that finds, he has hitherto contented him- ' self with a bare bodily Attendance upon ' the Publick Worship of *God*, and follow- ' ing his daily Employment on other Days, ' and with abstaining from the more ' gross and notorious Acts of Sin, and ' from doing any Hurt or Injury to his ' Neighbour, and has rested finally upon ' these as the Whole of that Christianity re- ' quires of him ;' is so far from being in a very *imperfect State*, as your Lordship is pleased to affirm, *Page* 8. that he is in no State of *Christianity* at All---No, My Lord, he is a *Reprobate*, i. e. one who at present is out of a State of Salvation, nor can he ever have any Assurance that he is in a State of Salvation, till he *Knows that Jesus Christ is in Him*, by the indwelling of His *Holy Spirit*. If I have mistaken your Lordship's Expression, I will freely beg your Lordship's Pardon.

Another Thing, My Lord, to me seems darkly expressed in *Page* 18. (Oh ! let not your Lordship be angry, for indeed I will endeavour to speak with all Gentleness and Humility !) Your Lordship's Words are these ---- ' Nor need they any other Evi- ' dence

'dence beſides thoſe *Good Diſpoſitions* they 'find in their Hearts, that the Holy Spi-'rit of *God* co-operates with their honeſt 'Endeavours to ſubdue Sin and grow in 'Goodneſs.'----If by *Good Diſpoſitions*, your Lordſhip only means *Good Inclinations or Deſires*, I deny That to be a ſufficient Evidence, that the Spirit of *God* co-operates with their honeſt Endeavours to ſubdue Sin and grow in Goodneſs. For there is a great Difference between *Good Deſires* and *Good Habits*----Many have *One*, who never attain to the Other----Many have good Deſires to ſubdue Sin, and yet, reſting in thoſe good Deſires, *Sin has* always had *Dominion over them*----A Perſon ſick of a Fever may deſire to be in Health, but that Deſire is not Health itſelf----In like Manner many have good Diſpoſitions or Deſires to be Good, but That is not Goodneſs itſelf----And conſequently Men need more Evidence than good Diſpoſitions, to prove to Themſelves or Others, 'That 'the Holy Spirit of *God* co-operates with 'their honeſt Endeavours to ſubdue Sin'---- If by good *Diſpoſitions*, your Lordſhip means Good Habits wrought in the Heart by the Spirit of *God*, ſuch as Peace, Love, Joy, Long-ſuffering, Goodneſs, Truth, *&c.* I then agree a Man needs no other Evidence

dence----For theſe are the proper and genuine Fruits of the Spirit itſelf.

Your Lordſhip immediately adds, 'Nor 'that, perſevering in their Courſe, and 'praying to *God* for his Aſſiſtance, and re-'lying upon the Merits of *Chriſt* for the 'Pardon of all *Such* Sins, Failings, and Im-'perfections, as are more or leſs unavoid-'able in this mortal State'----I beg Leave to ask your Lordſhip, whether this does not ſavour too much of the common Divinity, *viz.* That we are to do ſome thing for ourſelves; or, in other Words, that we have partly a Righteouſneſs of our own, and that *Jeſus Chriſt* is to make UP the Deficiencies of That Righteouſneſs? What elſe can your Lordſhip mean, by ſaying, That we muſt rely on the Merits of *Chriſt*, for the Pardon of 'all *Such* Sins as are more 'or leſs unavoidable in this mortal State?' Did *Jeſus Chriſt* come into the World, My Lord, only to ſave us from the Guilt of *Such Sins*, as are more or leſs unavoidable in this mortal State? The Scriptures every where affirm, That Man hath no Righteouſneſs of his own, That *there is none Righteous, no not one:* That *all Our Righteouſneſs is as filthy Rags*; and that *Jeſus Chriſt* died not only to ſave us from the Guilt of all *Such*

ſuch Sins, Failings, and *Infirmities*, as are more or leſs unavoidable in this mortal State, but from all wilful Sins, and alſo from that original Corruption, which every Man naturally engendred of the Offspring of *Adam* brings into the World with him---I hope, I have not miſunderſtood or overſtrained your Lordſhip's Expreſſion.

I come now to your Lordſhip's Caution againſt *Enthuſiaſm*. For that I ſuppoſe your Lordſhip intended more particularly againſt me.

And here, my Lord, I beg Leave to obſerve, That, in my Opinion, your Lordſhip has by no Means been clear enough in your Definition of the Word *Enthuſiaſm*.

According to the fair Rules of Writing, was it not firſt Incumbent on your Lordſhip to ſhew, that the Word *Euthuſiaſt* had a good as well as a bad Meaning: That it ſignifies no more than *a Perſon in God*, and conſequently every Chriſtian, in the proper Senſe of the Word, is an *Enthuſiaſt*? For St. *Peter* writes, *That to us are given exceeding great and precious Promiſes, that by*.

theſe we might be Partakers of the divine Nature.

And our Church ſays, If we receive the Sacrament worthily, We are one with *Chriſt* and *Chriſt* with us, We dwell in *Chriſt* and *Chriſt* in us. --- For which ſhe has ſufficient Warrant from our *Lord*'s *Prayer*, *John* xvii. 20. *Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall believe on Me through their Word.* Ver. 21. *That they all may be one, As Thou Father art* in *me, and I* in *Thee, that they alſo may be one* in *us.* Ver. 23. *I* in *them and they* in *Me, that they may be made perfect in one.* Ver. 26. *That the Love wherewith Thou haſt loved me, may be* in *them, and I* in *them.*

But, indeed your Lordſhip's Definition of *Enthuſiaſm*, when examined, does not convey any ill Idea at all--- '*Enthuſiaſm*, is a 'ſtrong Perſwaſion on the Mind that they 'are guided in an *extraordinary* Manner, by 'immediate *Impulſes* and *Impreſſions* of 'the Spirit of *God*.' --- Had your Lordſhip ſaid, a ſtrong but *Groundleſs* Perſwaſion, that they are guided in an extraordinary Manner, it would have been to your Lordſhip's Purpoſe. But to affirm, without any Reſtriction, that a ſtrong Perſwaſion that we are guided

guided in an extraordinary Manner by immediate Impulſes, is *Enthuſiaſm* in the worſt Senſe of the Word, when your Lordſhip yourſelf ſays, (*Page* 54) 'There is, no doubt, 'but *God*, when He pleaſes can work upon 'the Minds of Men by *extraordinary* Influences,' to me ſeems a little inconſiſtent.

Your Lordſhip proceeds thus—— 'And 'this is owing chiefly to the Want of diſtinguiſhing aright between the *ordinary* and '*extraordinary* Operations of the *Holy Spi*'*rit*. The extraordinary Operations were 'thoſe, by which the Apoſtles and Others, 'who were entruſted with the firſt Propagation of the Goſpel, were enabled to work 'Miracles, and ſpeak with Tongues, in Te'ſtimony, that their Miſſion and Doctrine 'were from *God*'.

I ſuppoſe, by *extraordinary* Operations, your Lordſhip means the ſame as being guided in an *extraordinary Manner* juſt above---- And if ſo, according to your Lordſhip's own Definition, I am no *Enthuſiaſt*. For I never did pretend to theſe *extraordinary* Operations of working Miracles, or ſpeaking with Tongues, in Teſtimony, that my Miſſion and Doctrine were from *God*; I only lay Claim to the ordinary Gifts and Influen-

ces of the *Spirit*, which your Lordſhip, (*Page* 20.) ſays, '*Still continue*': And what Need was there then, my Lord, that the People of your Lordſhip's Dioceſe ſhould be cautioned againſt *Enthuſiaſm* upon *my* Account?

But your Lordſhip farther adds, the ordinary Gifts, 'However real and certain in 'themſelves, are no otherwiſe diſcernible, 'than by their Fruits and Effects.'----Had your Lordſhip ſaid, No otherwiſe diſcernible to *others*, than by their Fruits and Effects, it would have been right.---But if your Lordſhip means they are no otherwiſe diſcernible to ourſelves, in my Opinion it is wrong; for it is poſſible, my Lord, for a Perſon to feel and diſcern theſe ordinary Gifts and Influences of the Spirit in *himſelf*, when there is no Opportunity of diſcovering them to others. For inſtance, on Suppoſition that your Lordſhip was aſſiſted by the bleſſed Spirit, in writing your Paſtoral Letter---might not your Lordſhip be ſenſible of an inward Joy and Complacency, wrought by that ſelf-ſame Spirit, which was not then diſcernible to others? So likewiſe it is poſſible for another to feel Joy in the Holy Ghoſt, with the reſt of his Fruits, which at that Time may not be diſcernible to others; and which they, who

who have never experienced the like, may not believe, though a Man declare it unto them. I hope, my Lord, theſe Reaſonings carry with them their own Evidence.

But to proceed: *(Page* 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25,) your Lordſhip has taken Pains to collect ſeveral Paſſages out of the publick Liturgy, to prove the Doctrine of Regeneration or our New Birth, to be the Doctrine of the Church of *England*.--- Your Reaſon for ſo doing, appears *Page* 25, 'to arm your 'People againſt any Suggeſtions, as if our 'Church were regardleſs of the Doctrine of '*Regeneration* and *New Birth*, as if there 'were Need for any Member of it, to ſeek 'elſewhere for a more *Spiritual* Service.' If this, my Lord, was intended to arm your People againſt any ſuch Suggeſtions made by *me*; indeed, your Lordſhip does not do me Juſtice.---As your Lordſhip, I find, has done me the Honour, to peruſe my third Journal, your Lordſhip may remember this Obſervation, *(Page* 39*)* that, after I had baptized an Adult, I proved the Neceſſity of the New Birth, from the Office of our Church.

In my Sermon, upon the *Indwelling of the Spirit of God*, which I have made bold to ſend your Lordſhip with this Letter, you will

will find, I have quoted the Expreſſions of our own Church Offices, to prove the Doctrine of the New Birth, as your Lordſhip does in your Paſtoral Letter.---My conſtant Way of preaching is, firſt, to prove my Propoſitions by Scripture, and then to illuſtrate them by the Articles and Collects of the Church of *England*.---Thoſe that have heard me, can witneſs, how often I have exhorted them to be conſtant at the Publick Service of the Church.---I attend on it myſelf, and would read the Publick Liturgy every Day, if your Lordſhip's Clergy would give me Leave. What further Satisfaction can your Lordſhip require, that I do not ſuggeſt to your Lordſhip's People, 'as if our Church 'were regardleſs of the Doctrine of *Regenera-* '*tion* and *New Birth*, and as if there were 'Need for any Member of it, to ſeek elſe-'where for a more *Spiritual* Service?'

In the following Paragraph, your Lordſhip has the ſame Inſinuation, as though I wanted to introduce Extempore Prayer, and to lay aſide the publick Liturgy of our Church. For after your Lordſhip had been ſpeaking againſt praying by the Spirit, and affirming that the Scripture no where tells us, that Prayer is the *ſingle Work* of the *Spirit*, your Lordſhip ſays to your People, 'You 'have

'have great Reaſon to be thankful to *God*, 'for a publick Service prepared to your 'Hands.'----My Lord, I never ſaid to the Contrary.---But does not your Lordſhip ſeem to inſinuate at the ſame Time, that we are not to depend on the Spirit of *God*, to enable us to pray extempore, either in Publick, or Private? That Prayer is not the *ſingle Work* of the *Spirit*, without any Co-operation of our own, I readily confeſs. But that the Spirit of *God* does aſſiſt true Chriſtians to pray extempore, now, as well as formerly, is undeniable, if the Scriptures be true. For what ſays the Apoſtle? *We know not what to pray for, as we ought, but the Spirit itſelf helpeth our Infirmities, and maketh Interceſſion for us with Groanings that cannot be uttered.*----And this is founded upon a general Promiſe, made to all *God*'s People. Zacharias xii. 10. *I will pour upon the Houſe of* David, *and upon the Inhabitants of* Jeruſalem, *the Spirit of Grace, and of Supplication.*---- And I believe, my Lord, we may appeal to the Experience of all true Chriſtians, whether or no they did not find the *Spirit of Supplication*, or a Power of praying without a Form, encreaſe in Proportion to the Encreaſe of *God*'s Grace or Holy Spirit in their Hearts.---This is all, my Lord, that I pretend to: And where is the Impropriety

of

of this, when your Lordſhip confeſſes in the ſame Page, that the 'Spirit of *God* does 'particularly aſſiſt us, in a due Performance 'of Religious Offices?

Farther, as your Lordſhip ſeems to deny the immediate Aſſiſtance of the Holy Spirit, in our particular Addreſſes at the Throne of Grace, ſo your Lordſhip ſeems to deny it alſo in our particular Actions.---'In like 'Manner, your Lordſhip ſays, we are firm-'ly perſuaded in *general*, that we live un-'der the gracious Influence of *God*'s *Holy* '*Spirit*, and that he both excites and enables 'us to do Good. But that this or that '*Thought* or *Action* is an Effect of the ſole 'Motion, or immediate Impulſe of the Spi-'rit, without any Co-operation of our own 'Mind;' ---- [My Lord, who ever affirmed, that there was *no* Co-operation of our own Minds, together with the Impulſe of the Spirit of *God?*] Your Lordſhip adds, 'Or 'that the Holy Spirit, and our natural 'Conceptions, do reſpectively contribute 'to this or that Thought or Action, in 'ſuch a *Meaſure*, or to ſuch a *Degree*; 'theſe are Things we dare not ſay.' ---- Indeed, my Lord, I *dare ſay Them*. ---- For if there be any ſuch Thing as a particular Providence, why may we not expect par-

ticular

ticular Direction from *God*'s Holy Spirit in particular Caſes? Does not our Church, my Lord, teach us to pray, that *God*'s Holy Spirit may in *all* Things direct and rule our Hearts? But your Lordſhip ſays, we *dare* not ſay this, becauſe our Saviour has told us, that we know no more of the *working* of the Spirit, than we know of the Wind, *from whence it cometh, and whither it goeth.* Neither need we know any more of them: But you muſt allow, that we know *as much.* Cannot your Lordſhip feel the Wind then? Does not your Lordſhip know when it makes any Impreſſion upon your Body? So eaſy it is for a Spiritual Man to know when the Holy Spirit makes an Impreſſion upon his Soul. Without acknowledging this, all the Expreſſions of being *led by the Spirit, walking by the Spirit*, and ſuch like, muſt be only ſo many Words without any real Meaning.—Your Lordſhip acknowledges, that the Holy Spirit does act in *general*, and why not in the *particular* Actions of our Lives alſo? For, can the *One* be without the *Other?* Does it not frequently happen, my Lord, that the Comfort and Happineſs of our whole Lives, depend on *one particular* Action? And where then, my Lord, is the Abſurdity of ſaying, that the Holy Spirit may even in the minuteſt Circumſtance di-

 rect

rect and rule our Hearts? I have been the more particular, my Lord, on this Part of your Lordſhip's Letter, becauſe if this be proved, many of your Lordſhip's Objections againſt my Journals, will fall to the Ground.

Page 27. Your Lordſhip has the following Paragraph. 'God forbid, that in this 'profane and degenerate Age, every thing 'that has an *Appearance* of Piety and De- 'votion, ſhould not be conſidered in the 'moſt favourable Light that it is capable 'of. But at the ſame Time, it is ſurely 'very proper, that Men ſhould be called 'upon for ſome reaſonable Evidences of a 'Divine Commiſſion.

I take it for granted, that I am one of thoſe Men, whom your Lordſhip thinks ſhould be called upon for ſome reaſonable Evidence of a *Divine Commiſſion*.

But, my Lord, what reaſonable Evidence does your Lordſhip require? Did I not receive Letters dimiſſory from your Lordſhip's own Hands to be ordained Prieſt? Did I not, when ordained Deacon, 'affirm that 'I was *inwardly moved by the Holy Ghoſt*, to 'take upon me that Office and Miniſtration?' Did not my Lord of *Glouceſter*, when he ordained

ordained me Prieſt, ſay unto me, 'Receive 'thou the *Holy Ghoſt* now committed unto 'thee, by the Impoſition of our Hands, in 'the Name of the *Father*, and of the *Son*, 'and of the *Holy Ghoſt*?' And is not this, my Lord, a reaſonable Evidence that I act by a *Divine Commiſſion*? If this be not true, muſt not All thoſe whom your Lordſhip, or the other Biſhops ordain, act only by a *Human Commiſſion*? Nay, (to uſe the Words of Biſhop *Burnet* in his *Paſtoral Letter*) 'Muſt not they who are ordained, '*Lie* not only unto Man but unto *God*, by 'ſaying,' They are *inwardly moved* by the '*Holy Spirit*?'

If your Lordſhip in any wiſe diſputes my acting by a *Divine Commiſſion*, you diſclaim your own Divine Right and Authority; nor can you poſſibly avoid the Dilemma, of either allowing *my Divine Commiſſion*, or denying *your own*. After your Lordſhip has inſinuated a Demand for the Evidences of my *Divine Commiſſion*, immediately follows theſe Words, 'When they 'tell us of *extraordinary Communications* they 'have with *God*.--

If by *extraordinary Communications*, your Lordſhip means the extraordinary Operations

of the *Holy Spirit*, as working Miracles, and ſpeaking with Tongues; your Lordſhip may aſſure yourſelf, I never pretended to any *Such* Thing——If, by *extraordinary Communications*, your Lordſhip means more Aſſiſtances and Comforts from *God*, at ſome times than I have at others, (which is all I mean by *extraordinary Communications*) I own the Charge? And what is there, my Lord, *extraordinary* in that?

Again, your Lordſhip ſays, (*Page* 28.) 'When they talk in the Language of thoſe, 'who have a ſpecial and immediate *Miſſion* 'from *God*.'

And does your Lordſhip, and the reſt of the Biſhops, ordain any, without obliging them firſt to give good Proofs, that they have a *Special Call* or *Immediate Miſſion* from *God* to the Work of the Miniſtry? If ever you ſo do, my Lord,--do not your Lordſhips lay Hands too ſuddenly upon Men?

Page 29. Your Lordſhip writes thus.---- 'When they profeſs to think and act under 'the immediate Guidance of a *Divine In-* 'ſpiration.'

And

And does not your Lordſhip think and act by the ſame Rule? Why, otherwiſe does your Lordſhip pray when you adminiſter the *Holy Communion*, that *God* would cleanſe the Thoughts of our Hearts by the *Inſpiration* of his *Holy Spirit?*

Page 31. Your Lordſhip ſays, 'When 'they ſpeak of their Preaching and Ex- 'pounding, and the Effects of them, as the 'ſole Work of a *Divine Power*.'

And would your Lordſhip have me aſcribe any thing in the leaſt to myſelf? The Good that is done upon Earth doth not *God* do it *Himſelf?* Does not the Apoſtle ſay, *Not that we are ſufficient* of ourſelves *to think any thing* as of ourſelves, *but our Sufficiency is of God?* And where then, my Lord, is the Abſurdity of aſcribing the Effects of Expounding and Preaching to the *Sole* Work of a *Divine Power?*

Again, (*Page* 33.) 'When they boaſt of 'ſudden and ſurprizing Effects as wrought 'by the *Holy Ghoſt*, in Conſequence of their 'Preaching.'

Where

Where, my Lord, is the Enthuſiaſm of ſuch a Pretenſion? Has your Lordſhip been a Preacher in the Church of *England*, for ſo many Years, and have you never ſeen any ſudden or ſurprizing Effects, conſequent upon your Lordſhip's Preaching? Was this my Caſe, ſhould I not have Reaſon to doubt, my Lord, whether I had any more than a bare *Human Commiſſion?* Or might I not take up the Prophet's Lamentation, *Oh my Leanneſs, my Leanneſs!* My Lord, the Goſpel, like its Author, is the *ſame* Yeſterday, To-day, and for ever; and, if preached as it ought to be, will prick Numbers to the Heart, and extort the Cry of the trembling Goaler, *What muſt I do to be ſaved!* as *ſurely now*, as it did Seventeen Hundred Years ago.

Theſe then are the ſudden and ſurprizing Effects, my Lord, I always deſire to have, and I heartily pray *God*, your Lordſhip and all your Clergy may always ſee *Such* Effects in Conſequence of their Preaching.

(Page 34.*)* 'When they claim the Spi-'rit of *Prophecy*.'

What

What I have ſaid about my Succeſs, *God* has been pleaſed to fulfil already — What I have ſaid about Sufferings, they who without Cauſe are my Enemies are fulfilling daily— And as for the Promiſes mentioned in my Journal, I freely own there are ſome particular Promiſes, which *God* has ſo ſtrongly impreſſed, and does ſtill impreſs on my Heart, that I verily believe, they will be fulfilled.

(Page 35.*)* ‘ When they ſpeak of themſelves in the Language, and under the ‘ Character of *Apoſtles* of *Chriſt*, and even ‘ of *Chriſt* himſelf.’

If I am not to ſpeak in an *Apoſtolical* Language, why did my Lord of *Glouceſter* give me an *Apoſtolical* Commiſſion, ‘ Whoſe ‘ Sins thou doſt forgive, they are forgiven ; ‘ and whoſe Sins thou doſt retain, they are retained ?’ And I hope, my Lord, uſing the Words which *Jeſus Chriſt* uſed, is not taking upon me the Character of *Chriſt*.

(Page 36.*)* ‘ When they profeſs to plant ‘ and propagate a *New Goſpel*, as unknown ‘ to

'to the Generality of Miniſters and People, 'in a Chriſtian Country.'

'Tis true, my Lord, in one Senſe, mine is a *New Goſpel*, and will be always *Unknown* to the Generality of Miniſters and People, even in a Chriſtian Country, if your Lordſhip's Clergy follow your Lordſhip's Directions. For what ſays your Lordſhip, *(Page* 46.*)* 'I hope, that when your Mi-'niſters preach to you of *Juſtification by* 'Faith alone, which is aſſerted in the ſtron-'geſt Manner by our Church, they ex-'plain it in ſuch a Manner, as to leave 'no Doubt upon your Minds, whether 'Good Works are a *neceſſary Condition* of 'your being juſtified in the Sight of *God*.'

But pray, my Lord, where has the Scripture made good Works a *Neceſſary Condition* of our being *juſtified* in the Sight of *God?* St. *Paul* ſays, *By Grace ye are ſaved, thro' Faith, not of Works*,—and that, *leaſt any Man ſhould boaſt*. For *Eternal Life is the* Gift *of God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord*.—Your Lordſhip exhorts your Clergy to preach *Juſtification by Faith alone*, and quotes the 11th Article of our Church, which tells us, we are juſtified by *Faith* ONLY, and not for

our

our *Own* Works or Deſervings.*— At the ſame Time, your Lordſhip bids them 'explain it in ſuch a Manner, as to leave 'no Doubt upon their Minds, whether '*Good Works* are *a neceſſary Condition* of 'their being juſtified in the Sight of *God*.' Your Lordſhip, in my Opinion, could not well be guilty of a greater Inconſiſtency. This, my Lord, is truly a *New Goſpel*.--- I am ſure it is not what the Apoſtles preached; and it is as contrary to the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, and the whole Tenour of the Goſpel, as Light is contrary to Darkneſs.---Had your Lordſhip inſiſted on your Clergy's preaching up good Works as a *neceſſary Fruit* and *Conſequence*, inſtead of a *Neceſſary Condition* of our being *juſtified*, your Lordſhip would have uſed your Authority aright. --- For we are commanded to ſhew forth or declare to others, that we have a *True Faith* by our *Works*. And the 12th Article of our Church ſays, that '*Good Works* follow *after Juſtification*;' and how then, my Lord, are they *a neceſſary Condition* of our *Juſtification*? No, my Lord, Salvation (if the Goſpel be true) is the *Free Gift of God* through *Jeſus Chriſt*: *Faith* is the *Means* whereby that Salvation

* See the 11th, 12th, and 13th Articles at the End.

is applied to our Hearts, and *Good Works* are the *neceſſary Fruits* and *Proof* of *that Faith.*

This, my Lord, is the *Doctrine* of *Jeſus Chriſt*,---*This* is the *Doctrine* of the Church of *England*,---And it is, becauſe the Generality of the Clergy of the Church of *England* do not preach *This Doctrine*, that I am reſolved, *God* being my Helper, to continue inſtant in Seaſon and out of Seaſon, to declare IT unto All Men, let the Conſequences, as to my own private Perſon, be what they will.

As for your Lordſhip's blaming me for raſhly cenſuring the Clergy, for their Practice, none are concerned, but my *Indolent*, *Earthly-minded*, *Pleaſure-taking* Brethren. *(Page* 39.*)* And ſurely, your Lordſhip will not ſtand up in *their* Defence. No,--I hope your Lordſhip will not fail to rebuke THEM *ſharply*.---And as for your Lordſhip's *Suſpicions*, *Page* 50.—(For your Lordſhip's Sake I would not mention them)—I hope my Life and Doctrine will always prove *them* to be *Groundleſs*.

Would Time permit, I could now proceed to ſatisfy your Lordſhip more particularly

larly about the Caſe of Mr. *Benjamin Seward*: But as that is done in a Letter ſent to my Lord of *Gloceſter*, and publiſhed in my laſt *Journal*; and as I am now to embark in a few Hours, I hope, your Lordſhip will excuſe me, if I only add my hearty Prayers for your Lordſhip's temporal and eternal Welfare, and ſubſcribe myſelf,

My LORD,

Your Lordſhip's obedient,

Tho' unworthy Son, and Servant,

Blendon, Monday,
Auguſt 13. 1739.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

XI. *Of the Justification of Man.*

WE are accounted righteous before God, *only* for the Merit of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ* by Faith, and not for our own Works, or Deservings.—Wherefore, that we are justified by Faith ONLY, is a most wholesome Doctrine, and very full of Comfort, as more largely is expressed in the Homily of Justification.

XII. *Of good Works.*

ALbeit that good Works, which are the Fruits of Faith, and follow *after* Justification, cannot put away our Sins, and endure the Severity of God's Judgment; yet are they pleasing and acceptable to God in *Christ*, and do spring out necessarily of a true and lively Faith, insomuch that by them a lively Faith may be as evidently known, as a Tree discerned by the Fruit.

XIII. *Of Works before Justification.*

WOrks done *before* the Grace of *Christ*, and the *Inspiration* of his Spirit, are not pleasant to God, forasmuch as they *spring* not of Faith in *Jesu Christ*, neither do they make Men meet to receive Grace, or (as the School-Authors say) deserve Grace of Congruity: Yea, rather for that they are not done *as* God hath willed and commanded them to be done, we doubt not but they have the Nature of Sin.

A

SUPPLEMENT

TO

The Rev. Mr. WHITEFIELD's

ANSWER

TO

The BISHOP of *LONDON*'s

LAST

PASTORAL LETTER.

CONTAINING,

I. NOTES on the *Paſtoral Letter*.

II. A REMARK on the *Weekly Miſcellany* of *Auguſt* 18th, 1739; with an Extract of a Letter from Mr. SEWARD, relating to the Writer of the ſame.

By a *Presbyter* of the Church of *England*.

NOTES on the PASTORAL LETTER.

PASTORAL-LETTER, Page 9.—— 'None 'who reſolve to make the Holy Scripture their *Rule* 'of judging, can poſſibly believe that the Lukewarm 'State as deſcribed above, is THAT *Meaſure* of Goodneſs, 'which the Chriſtian Religion requires'—— If Moral Arithmetick

rithmetick had been made uſe of in determining the *Meaſure* of Goodneſs here meant, would it not have appeared to every Chriſtian, as = nothing, or indeed leſs than nothing? Nay more, if the Great Apoſtle's Rule (1 *Cor.* 13.) be right, is not *That Meaſure* of Goodneſs, Conſideration, Argumentation, *&c. &c.* hereinafter ſet before us, juſtly liable to that dreadful Sentence of the Hand-writing upon the Wall, *Dan.* v. 25, &c. *Mene, Mene,* TEKEL, *Upharſin*—— Thou art weighed in the *Balances*, and art found WANTING?

Page 10. 'DOUBT NOT, but a ſerious and regular At-'tendance upon the Ordinances of God, will be bleſſed by 'him, with ſuch Supplies of Grace and Strength, as he 'ſees needful for you; though you are not *ſenſible*, at 'what *Times*, and in what Manner, they are convey'd.'— Suppoſe a *ſincere* Perſon ſhould yet complain, (and Inſtances of this Kind are not uncommon) — Oh! But I cannot be freed from Doubting, till I have a more *infallible Aſſurance* than *This*—Even the inward Teſtimony of the Word or Spirit of the great Biſhop of Souls;— till I hear HIM ſpeaking unto me, ſo as that I may be *ſenſible* in that *very Hour*,—It is *He* that ſpeaketh—ſaying—*My Grace is ſufficient for Thee*,—*My Son, Thy Sins are forgiven*,—*Thy Faith hath ſaved Thee*,—*Go in Peace!*

Page 12. 'When any one confines his Views to this 'World, and lives as if he had no Dependance upon God 'in carrying on his Deſigns, and conſiders not the *Connec-'tion* there is, between the Buſineſs of Life in this World, 'and his *Condition* in another; we are not to wonder, 'that in *Such* an one, the *Senſe* of God and Religion wears 'off apace.'—Will not all Men *wonder*, when they find out in *Such* an one, the *Senſe* of God and Religion?

Page 13. 'The want of *conſidering* this, is, without 'doubt, one great Cauſe of Lukewarmneſs in Religion.'— '*Reſolution* of *better Improvement* for the Time to come, 'is a Work, very proper at all Times, but more eſpecial-'ly when we are to renew *our* Covenant with God in the 'Holy Sacrament.'—Very true; but are not *Reflection* and *Reſolution* the Two Cardinal Points of the *Modern New Goſpel*, as *Repentance* and *Faith* of the *Antiquated*,—at leaſt Seventeen hundred Years *old?*

Page 14. 'It is *ſtrange* with what Indifference the 'Omiſſions of Duty are looked upon by lukewarm Chri-'ſtians

'ſtians, and how little Senſe there is of the *Guilt* of forget-
'ting and neglecting them.'—Does not the Indifference of thoſe, who would be thought zealous Chriſtians, appear yet more ſtrange in this Caſe, if we compare the Date of this Letter *Auguſt* 1, 1739, with that of the *Journal* continued, and the Anſwer?

Page 15. 'The *Goodneſs* of your Actions depends not 'ſo much upon the *Outward Appearance*, as upon the in-'ward *Motives* and *Principles* upon which you act; and 'THESE CAN be known to *none* but *God* and *yourſelf*.'—What great *Reaſon* is there then, that '*Thoſe only* ſhould be 'excuſed, (*i. e.* of all Uncharitableneſs) who will *not* conſi-'der any Thing as *Enthuſiaſm* and *Deluſion*, ſo *long as* 'they ſee reaſonable Grounds for conſidering it in *any* other 'Light?' (See *Page* 54.)

And if *Theſe Things* be *ſo*; where is the Reaſonableneſs of the *Demand*, and Charitableneſs of the *Accuſation*, made in the 27th and following Pages, or of thoſe *Evil Surmiſes* and *Inſinuations* in *Page* 50 and 51?

Page 15. 'If there be a Mind *willing* to ſin, and only 'a Want of Power or Opportunity to execute, he *(God)* 'condemns and puniſhes, as if it were actually committed.'—What if there ſhould be any thing of *This Mind* in *Page* 38? which ſee.

Page 16. 'Much leſs will a Zeal in one Branch of 'Duty, which happens to be agreeable to our Inclina-'tions, atone for a Neglect of other Branches to which 'our Natures are more averſe.'—Will a falſe Zeal againſt Enthuſiaſm (falſely *ſo* called) atone for a *Want* of true Zeal againſt Lukewarmneſs, when that happens to be more agreeable to *our Inclinations?*

Page 18. 'They who are growing up more and more 'into a *Love* of their Duty, are by Conſequence into a 'Love of God.'—Did the great Apoſtle of the *Gentiles*, find *This* a certain *Conſequence*, when (before *His Converſion)* he lived in all good Conſcience before God, until *that* Day—yet, without that Love of God, which can be wrought in the Heart, *only* by a living Faith in *Jeſus Chriſt* our Lord?

Page 19. Are not *Manner* of Operation, and *Operation* itſelf, exactly equivalent Terms? Or is there not here ſome *Sophiſtry* uſed in not diſtinguiſhing *them* aright?

Page 20. 'The ordinary Gifts and Influences of the 'Spirit,

'Spirit, which *ſtill* continue, are convey'd in a different 'Manner, and for Ends and Uſes of a more private Na-'ture.'—Does it not *ſtill* remain to be prov'd, that the ordinary (tho' moſt excellent) Gift of the *Holy Spirit*, that is, Charity or the Love of God, *&c.*—is *not* now conveyed in the *ſame* Manner, and for Ends and Uſes of the *ſame publick* Nature as at the firſt—*Preaching of the Goſpel?*

Page 20. 'Regeneration, or a new Birth, as wrought 'by the Spirit, is that which every one receives at his *firſt* 'Entrance into the Chriſtian Covenant.'—Is not THIS, when he actually performs the Conditions required in this Covenant, *viz.* Repentance and Faith?—Or, can any one, without *theſe neceſſary Things*—which he is bound by this Covenant to *perform*—ever enjoy the *Privileges* promiſed *only* to the due Performance of it?

Page 21. Oh, that it were no longer *a ſtrange Suppoſition*, but real Matter of *Fact* and daily *Obſervation*—'That the Generality of (Thoſe called) Chriſtians are al-'ready ſufficiently apprized, both of the Truth and Reality 'of their *Regeneration* or *New birth!*'

Page 22. 'In the Office of *Confirmation*, with Regard 'to that *New-birth*, we thank God for having *regenerat-'ed* the Perſons by Water and the *Holy Ghoſt.*'—Can we find in the New Teſtament any one Inſtance, (except that of *Cornelius* and his Company) to prove that the *Holy Ghoſt* was given, and conſequently the *Regeneration* wrought by HIM, before the APOSTLES had laid *their* Hands on the Converts *already* believing and having been baptized?

Page 23. 'That we may ever obey the *godly Motions* '*of the Spirit.*'—Will not Men be ſurprized to hear of *godly Motions*, which yet we can No Ways be *ſenſible* of, nor *diſcern* OURSELVES, till ſuch Time as we have made *them* evidently *appear* to OTHERS?

Page 24. 'That God will not leave us comfortleſs, 'but ſend to us his *Holy Ghoſt* to comfort us'—And, 'that 'that we may *evermore* rejoice in His holy Comfort.'—Can we *evermore rejoice* in a *Comfort* which we can *never feel?*

Page 27. Is not—'*that Inſpiration*' of the holy Spirit, whereby the *Thoughts* of our Hearts are cleanſed—that we may perfectly love Him, and worthily magnify his holy Name—an *immediate—divine Inſpiration?*

Page 29. Hath not every (true) Minister of Jesus Christ, a special and immediate—divine—Commission from Him, as His *one Lord and Master* in Heaven? See the Divine *Herbert*'s Life.

Page 35. 'When I am *weak*, then am I *strong*.'—I would entreat every one that apprehends any Abuse or Wresting of the Scripture in *this* or the like Applications of it, to read a Sermon of the memorable Mr. *Hales* of *Eaton*, on *Phil.* iv. 13. *I can do* ALL *Things through Christ which strengtheneth me*—Which he entitles *Christian Omnipotency!* And I doubt not, but he will be convinced of the perverse *Misapplication* of this Quotation, and the manifest Abuse and Wresting, of many others!

Page 36. 'Had another come in his *own* Name, him 'they would have received.'—By what Sort of Inference does this Quotation prove the heavy Charge of Blasphemy, or that it is assuming the Character even of *Christ* himself?

And is there not a Woe pronounced against all Those, who presume to Come to Men in their *own* Name, and not in the Name of *Christ?*

Ibid. 'They profess to plant and propagate a *New Go*'*spel*.'—Gal. i. 7, 8. *Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ. But though we, or an Angel from Heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.*

Page 38. Is not —'*Extraordinary Commission*'— just the same with —'*Divine Commission?*'— (*Page* 27) Or is there not here *again* some Sort of Sophistry?

Page 46. Is there any Instance to be found in the whole *New Testament*, where the Baptism or Birth of the Spirit appears—'*Not* to have been *inwardly felt* and *in*'*stantaneous?*'—Did not all the Apostles, (*Cornelius*) and all on whom *they* laid *Their* Hands, receive the Holy Spirit, (and that *So* as to *Feel* his Power in their *Regeneration*) in the very *Instant* they *Thus* confirmed the New Covenant with them?

Page 54. 'This Case may seem to bear some Re'semblance to the Conversion of *Cornelius*, as recorded in 'the Acts of the Apostles, but differs from it in three im'portant Points;'—Can it be proved from the Gospel, That there needs not, there must not, there cannot be in

in the *Converſion* or *Regeneration* of *every* Soul a *juſt Reſemblance* to that of *Cornelius* and his Company?

I. As to the Conduct of the whole Affair, *i. e.* Under the *Immediate Direction* and *Guidance* of God?
II. As to the Perſon whoſe *Miniſtry* God is pleaſed to make Uſe of, *i. e.* One who has a *Divine Miſſion* and *Inſpiration* from *Chriſt?* And,
III. As to the Conveyance (or rather the Gift and Reception) of the Holy Ghoſt, *i. e.* Muſt *it* not be made known to others by outward and ſenſible Evidences, ſuch as are the moſt excellent *Fruits* of the Spirit—or Works of Faith, and Labours of Love?

And if *This* be not ſo NOW, *Who then can be ſaved!*—Who does not *ſee* here *the Abomination of Deſolation, ſpoken of by* Daniel *the Prophet, ſtand in the holy Place, (whoſo readeth let him* underſtand.) Matt. xxiv. 15. For, *If our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt: In whom the God of this World hath blinded the Minds of them which believe not, leſt the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God ſhould ſhine unto them. For we preach not ourſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and ourſelves your Servants for Jeſus Sake.* 2 Cor. iv. 3, 4, 5.

A REMARK upon the Letter in the *Weekly Miſcellany* of *Auguſt* 18th, 1739.

THIS Letter is dated *Cardiff, July* 17.—Why was this important Letter publiſhed—and not till *after* Mr. *Whitefield* was well known to be ſailed from the *Downs?*

'I *actually* did paſs over with you, *&c.*'—This was acting not unlike *that* Son in the Goſpel, who anſwered and ſaid to his Father, 'I WILL NOT,'— But *afterwards* repented and *went.*—*Oh, that* He *may be altogether like unto* Him!

N. B. The

N. B. The Journal of *March* 6th, was wrote the same Evening with Mr. *Seward*'s Letter—After the Writing of which, he who had with strong Asseverations *before* declared, that he *would* not go, &c. *afterwards*, (*i. e.* the next Morning) *actually went* in the same Boat with Mr. *Whitefield* !

MR. SEWARD'S LETTER.

New Passage, Bristol-Side, March 6. 1738.

Reverend and dear Brother,

'I long to hear what God has done for your Soul, 'since we left you, and whether you have met with any 'remarkable Work to do for your Master—for I am per-'swaded you have been long used to that Whisper in your 'Soul—*Lord, what wouldest Thou have me to do?* Who would 'not wish to be always on the Stretch for God, when 'we see such mighty Wonders wrought by those that 'are? Our dear Brother *Whitefield* goes on from conquering 'to conquer—Thousands and ten Thousands flock to hear 'the Word—He has been in but three Churches—and that 'was at first coming. The Chancellor threatened Excom-'munication, but soon dropt it; however, the Glory of God 'was to be promoted another Way; for being thrust out of 'the Synagogues—our dear Brother has settled a sweet 'Lecture or Exposition at *Newgate* every Morning—the 'Place being more convenient than *Oxford Castle* Chap-'pel—He generally expounds to one, two, or three Societies 'every Night, and has preached seven or eight Times on 'a Mount about two Miles from *Bristol*, where has been 'from 1500 to 15000 Hearers. Last Sunday Evening 'We sung the 100 *Psalm*, and all could hear, —'tis much 'like singing at a Scaffold or Stake with Multitudes round! 'O May that God and Saviour, who gave himself, even 'unto the Death of the Cross for our Salvation, prepare 'him, and all of us, not to shrink if we are called to suf-'fer for his Sake! At another Place the Church not being 'big enough, he preached from the Cross. He preaches once 'a Week on the Steps at a Work-house, with a Hall be-'hind, and a Court-yard full almost before. He has preach-'ed in two other Parts of *Kingswood* among the Colliers, 'and Thousands come — (Horsemen, Coaches, Chaises, &c.—)

'&c.—) Thus the Gospel spreads round the Country, for di-
'vers come from far—*some* twenty Miles—You may be
'sure we are set up *now* for being stark *mad*—O may we be
'*more so*—and may you, my dear Brother, sound forth these
'glad Tidings of Salvation, and declare the whole Counsel
'of God with all Boldness, as you ought to declare it—in
'every Place—We are now going to meet our Brother
'*Howel Harris* at *Cardiff*—*The Minister of which Place*
'*being here, will not even go over in the Passage-Boat with*
'*us—unless he is converted, how will he be fit for Heaven!*
'—He says, our Brother shall not have the Church, so I
'hope the Fields will be white at *Cardiff*, as well as at *Bri-*
'*stol*—There is also a Society there who long for our
'coming—Our Brother *Hutchins* is at *Bristol*, and stays
'till Brother *Kinchin* comes to supply his Place—Our dear
'Brother *Whitefield*, would have none of you hid, but all
'come out, and be itinerant, for indeed the Harvest is
'great, there only wants Labourers—and great Encourage-
'ment there is to spend and be spent for the Good of Souls!
'—O! let not a Day pass, if possible, without growing
'in Grace—I hear Brother *J. Westley* is at *Oxford*, and
'and that forty Gownsmen were lately to hear Brother
'*Kinchin* expound. *O praise the Lord, for these his*
'*great Mercies.*

'Our dear Brother joins with me in kind Salutations
'to &c. &c.

I am,

Reverend and dear Brother,

Your most affectionate Servant,

Tho' unworthy in Christ,

James Shaw